

NOAA Technical Report NWS 28



GEM: A Statistical Weather Forecasting Procedure

Silver Spring, Md.
November 1981

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration
National Weather Service

NOAA TECHNICAL REPORTS

National Weather Service Series

The National Weather Service (NWS) observes and measures atmospheric phenomena; develops and distributes forecasts of weather conditions and warnings of adverse weather; collects and disseminates weather information to meet the needs of the public and specialized users. The NWS develops the national meteorological service system and improves procedures, techniques, and dissemination for weather and hydrologic measurements, and forecasts.

NWS series of NOAA Technical Reports is a continuation of the former series, ESSA Technical Report Weather Bureau (WB).

Reports listed below are available from the National Technical Information Service, U.S. Department of Commerce, Sills Bldg., 5285 Port Royal Road, Springfield, Va. 22161. Prices vary. Order by accession number (given in parentheses).

ESSA Technical Reports

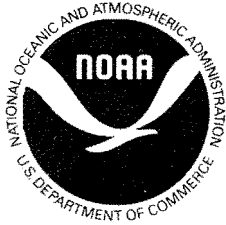
- WB 1 Monthly Mean 100-, 50-, 30-, and 10-Millibar Charts January 1964 through December 1965 of the IQSY Period. Staff, Upper Air Branch, National Meteorological Center, February 1967, 7 p, 96 charts. (AD 651 101)
- WB 2 Weekly Synoptic Analyses, 5-, 2-, and 0.4-Mb Surfaces for 1964 (based on observations of the Meteorological Rocket Network during the IQSY). Staff, Upper Air Branch, National Meteorological Center, April 1967, 16 p, 160 charts. (AD 652 696)
- WB 3 Weekly Synoptic Analyses, 5-, 2-, and 0.4-Mb Surfaces for 1965 (based on observations of the Meteorological Rocket Network during the IQSY). Staff, Upper Air Branch, National Meteorological Center, August 1967, 173 p. (AD 662 053)
- WB 4 The March-May 1965 Floods in the Upper Mississippi, Missouri, and Red River of the North Basins. J. L. H. Paulhus and E. R. Nelson, Office of Hydrology, August 1967, 100 p.
- WB 5 Climatological Probabilities of Precipitation for the Conterminous United States. Donald L. Jorgensen, Techniques Development Laboratory, December 1967, 60 p.
- WB 6 Climatology of Atlantic Tropical Storms and Hurricanes. M. A. Alaka, Techniques Development Laboratory, May 1968, 18 p.
- WB 7 Frequency and Areal Distributions of Tropical Storm Rainfall in the United States Coastal Region on the Gulf of Mexico. Hugo V. Goodyear, Office of Hydrology, July 1968, 33 p.
- WB 8 Critical Fire Weather Patterns in the Conterminous United States. Mark J. Schroeder, Weather Bureau, January 1969, 31 p.
- WB 9 Weekly Synoptic Analyses, 5-, 2-, and 0.4-Mb Surfaces for 1966 (based on meteorological rocket-sonde and high-level rawinsonde observations). Staff, Upper Air Branch, National Meteorological Center, January 1969, 169 p.
- WB 10 Hemispheric Teleconnections of Mean Circulation Anomalies at 700 Millibars. James F. O'Connor, National Meteorological Center, February 1969, 103 p.
- WB 11 Monthly Mean 100-, 50-, 30-, and 10-Millibar Charts and Standard Deviation Maps, 1966-1967. Staff, Upper Air Branch, National Meteorological Center, April 1969, 124 p.
- WB 12 Weekly Synoptic Analyses, 5-, 2-, and 0.4-Millibar Surfaces for 1967. Staff, Upper Air Branch, National Meteorological Center, January 1970, 169 p.

NOAA Technical Reports

- NWS 13 The March-April 1969 Snowmelt Floods in the Red River of the North, Upper Mississippi, and Missouri Basins. Joseph L. H. Paulhus, Office of Hydrology, October 1970, 92 p. (COM-71-50269)
- NWS 14 Weekly Synoptic Analyses, 5-, 2-, and 0.4-Millibar Surfaces for 1968. Staff, Upper Air Branch, National Meteorological Center, May 1971, 169 p. (COM-71-50383)
- NWS 15 Some Climatological Characteristics of Hurricanes and Tropical Storms, Gulf and East Coasts of the United States. Francis P. Ho, Richard W. Schwerdt, and Hugo V. Goodyear, May 1975, 87 p. (COM-75-11088)

(Continued on last page)

NOAA Technical Report NWS 28



GEM: A Statistical Weather Forecasting Procedure

Robert G. Miller
Techniques Development Laboratory
Systems Development Office

Silver Spring, Md.
November 1981

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

Malcolm Baldrige, Secretary

National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration

John V. Byrne, Administrator

National Weather Service

Richard E. Hallgren, Director



CONTENTS

| | |
|--|----|
| Preface | vi |
| Abstract | 1 |
| 1. Introduction and background | 1 |
| What is GEM | 1 |
| What does the acronym stand for | 1 |
| Why GEM | 2 |
| An example of a GEM forecast | 2 |
| Analysis of the example | 2 |
| Overview of the report | 9 |
| 2. Creating GEM | 11 |
| Mathematical model | 11 |
| Data | 12 |
| Preparation | 12 |
| Transformations | 17 |
| Statistical analyses | 24 |
| 3. Experimental results, old and new | 39 |
| Air Weather Service single-station experiment | 39 |
| Conditional climatology experiment | 40 |
| GEM experiments | 41 |
| Testing the value of two observations in the predictor set | 55 |
| Analyzing anomaly effects | 56 |
| Conclusions | 56 |
| 4. Independent verification results | 58 |
| 5. Operational GEM systems | 63 |
| 6. Summary | 67 |
| Characteristics of GEM that deserve special emphasis | 67 |
| Possible areas of research for enhancing GEM | 68 |
| Data preparation | 68 |
| Data transformation | 68 |
| Computational | 69 |
| Statistical analysis | 69 |
| Output | 70 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| 7. New results | 73 |
| Improving the model | 73 |
| Including local-hourly climatology | 77 |
| Acknowledgments | 81 |
| Bibliography | 81 |
| Glossary of terms | 83 |
| Glossary of symbols | 87 |
| Appendix: "A beta classification model," R. G. Miller and D. L. Best . . | A-1 |

Figures

| | |
|---|----|
| 1-1. Reproduction of the 1200 GMT, March 21, 1980, Daily Weather Map . . | 3 |
| 1-2. Reproduction of part of the official March 21, 1980, Washington National Airport WBAN form | 4 |
| 1-3. GEM's predicted hourly probability distributions for March 21, 1980, at Washington National Airport | 5 |
| 1-4. GEM categorical predictions for the March 21, 1980, example | 8 |
| 2-1. Locations selected to provide data for GEM | 16 |
| 2-2. Criterion for specifying each dummy predictor and predictand | 18 |
| 3-1. Plot of difference between anomaly additive constants for NO WX/WX . | 57 |
| 5-1. Example of minicomputer output of GEM | 64 |
| 5-2. Example of TSO output of GEM | 65 |
| 5-3. Example of batch output of GEM | 66 |

Tables

| | |
|--|----|
| 2-1. A display of quantities derived for GEM for the predictand Y=NO WX/WX | 25 |
| 2-2. A display of quantities derived for GEM, for all predictands and for a 1-hr projection | 33 |
| 3-1. Analysis of covariance Brier scores and significance-test results . . | 44 |

| | |
|--|----|
| 4-1. Independent sample Brier scores from 26,328 cases at seven stations for GEM and persistence | 59 |
| 4-2. Brier score and hit comparisons between GEM and persistence | 61 |
| 4-3. Brier score comparison of GEM with station-derived climatology versus GEM with generalized climatology for Minneapolis-St. Paul airport | 62 |
| 7-1. Normalized weights for exponential GEM model for $t=2, \dots, 12$ and from 1 to 24 powers of \underline{A} | 74 |
| 7-2. Comparison of Brier scores and hits between exponential GEM and geometric GEM | 78 |
| 7-3. Brier score comparison between GEM, with exponential decay and local-hourly climatology, and persistence | 80 |

Microfiche

| | |
|---|--|
| A | $\underline{Z}'\underline{Z}$ matrix, labeled "GROUPS 123 ZZ" |
| B | $\underline{Y}'\underline{Z}$ matrix, labeled "GROUPS 123 YZ" |
| C | \underline{A} matrix, labeled "GROUPS 123 EQUATIONS" |
| D | \underline{B} matrix, labeled "PLODITE A NO. 1, NO. 2" |
| E | Beta coefficient of \underline{B} , labeled "BETA COEFFICIENTS" |
| F | \underline{Aa} anomaly \underline{A} matrix, labeled "A ANOMALY" |
| G | \underline{Ba} anomaly \underline{B} matrix, labeled "B ANOMALY" |
| H | $\mu_0 \mu_1 R^2$, labeled "MU1, MU0, R SQUARE" |
| I | P^* thresholds, labeled "BETA THRSHLD" |
| J | A_0 additive constants, labeled "AO ADDITIVE CONSTANTS EACH STATION" |

PREFACE

The philosophy underlying GEM has its roots in the writings and lectures of the late Professor Norbert Wiener of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology (1948, 1950, 1956). He cites the case for a probabilistic approach to prediction in meteorology and for a linear solution to the problem. Much of his argument is abstract, but his personal assurance that efforts such as GEM are on the right track is encouraging.

The first detailed description of a GEM model appeared in a 1964 proposal to the U.S. Air Force's Air Weather Service (AWS) in response to a need to incorporate specials and other randomly observed weather conditions such as those provided by pilot reports, radar, and satellites. (See Miller, 1968.) AWS did not fund the proposed effort at that time. However, in 1977, the work was undertaken by AWS in conjunction with St. Louis University. (See Miller et al., 1977.)

This Technical Report gives computational details and results of a direct followup to the AWS effort. The data bases have been enlarged and the scope increased to include the formulation and testing of a generalized operator--applicable anywhere, any time, for any element in a surface weather observation, and for any projection into the future.

A Glossary of Terms and a Glossary of Symbols are provided at the end of the report for clarification of some of the specialized nomenclature employed in the text.

GEM: A STATISTICAL WEATHER FORECASTING PROCEDURE

Robert G. Miller
Techniques Development Laboratory
Systems Development Office
National Weather Service, NOAA
Silver Spring, Md.

ABSTRACT. A procedure is developed for providing weather forecasting guidance over the short period between 0 and 12 hours. It uses only the local surface observation elements as predictors. The same equations are used for any location and project probabilistic predictions iteratively hour by hour. The model is founded on a Markov assumption and utilizes multivariate linear regression as the statistical operator. Details are given on how the model is constructed. Experimental results that probe the basic characteristics of the approach are presented, followed by independent verification of results. Features of the model's operational implementation are discussed under a variety of possible configurations. Certain future efforts are proposed for enhancing the technique.

1. INTRODUCTION AND BACKGROUND

What is GEM

GEM is a statistical technique for predicting the probability distribution of all local surface weather elements hour by hour. It uses only the current local surface weather conditions as predictors. From these probability distributions, categorical predictions are made for each surface weather element.

What Does the Acronym Stand For

"G" means that the technique is generalized. The same statistical equations can be applied at any location and for any time period. "E" stands for equivalent,* because of its equivalence (as a linear approximation) to a Markov chain. "M" is for its being a Markov process, which is briefly described in the following quotation from William Feller (1950):

In stochastic processes the future is never uniquely determined, but we have at least probability relations enabling us to make predictions The term "Markov process" is applied to a very large and important class of stochastic processes Conceptually, a Markov process is the probabilistic analogue of the processes of classical mechanics, where the future development is completely determined by the present state and is independent of the way in which the present state has developed . . . in contrast to processes . . . where the whole past history of the system influences its future.

*For reasons that are given in chapter 7, New Results, the "E" is more recently for exponential.

Why GEM

The Techniques Development Laboratory (TDL) of the National Weather Service has the responsibility for providing statistical weather guidance to field forecasters. Model output statistics (MOS) is the accepted procedure for providing this guidance. (See Glahn and Lowry, 1972.) However, since the input to MOS requires data from analyzed dynamical models, there is a gap of about 6 hours between the taking of observations and the availability of MOS. In general, persistence has represented the most skillful guidance available during the 0- to 6-hr period. Since GEM could incorporate all weather element information contained in the surface observation, including persistence, it seemed reasonable to expect that it would provide predictive information between 0 and 6, or possibly 12, hours with some skill. The results of the experiments reported here confirm this surmise.

An Example of a GEM Forecast

- Observation Time: 0700 LST, March 21, 1980
- Location: Washington National Airport (DCA)
- Forecast projection: 1 to 12 hours

Figure 1-1 shows the 1200 GMT, March 21, 1980, Daily Weather Map.

Figure 1-2 gives a reproduction of part of the official March 21, 1980, Washington National Airport WBAN form for verification purposes.

Figure 1-3 gives GEM's predicted hourly probability distributions (GEMTRIX) of all subsequent weather conditions from 1 to 24 hours for the March 21, 1980, example.

Figure 1-4 shows the GEM hourly categorical predictions (GEM) for the March 21, 1980, example.

Analysis of the example

Note: The daily synoptic weather map is provided only to show the reader the situation and, except for DCA's 0700 LST surface observation, was not used anywhere in GEM.

GEM's forecasts for the 12-hr period show good agreement with the actual record and special observations on the official WBAN form for temperature, dewpoint temperature, pressure, weather, wind, and clouds, with a definite indication of a frontal passage at about noon.

In particular, a complicated system was approaching the Washington, D.C., area. The GEM forecast anticipated DCA's entry into the warm sector before noon, with an increase in precipitation intensity, the onset of showers, and a fairly determined wind shift around the noon hour. An accompanying pressure rise and a continuing fall in temperature and dewpoint were predicted through the period along with a lessening of precipitation.

FRIDAY, MARCH 21, 1980

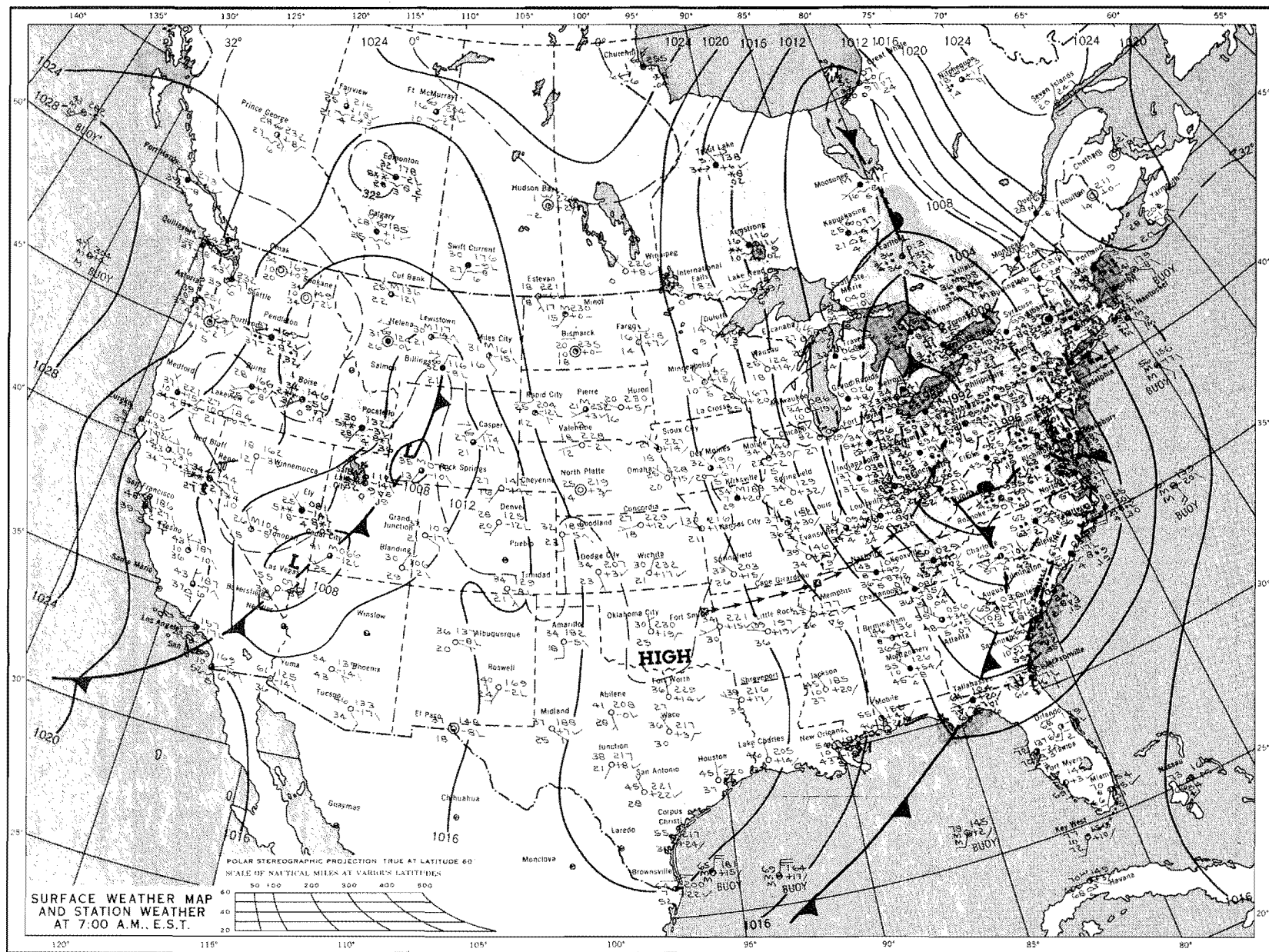


Figure 1-1.--Reproduction of the 1200 GMT, March 21, 1980, Daily Weather Map.

| NO. 1-104 100-70 | | U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE NATIONAL OCEANIC AND ATMOSPHERIC ADMINISTRATION NATIONAL WEATHER SERVICE | | | | | | | | | | STATION Washington, D. C. (Washington National Airport) | | DATE MAR 21 1980 | | TO CONVERT LST TO GMT ADD. S. MIN. SUBTRACT | |
|------------------------------|---------------|--|------------|---|---|-------------------------------|--------------|-------|-------|-----|------|---|---|---------------------|------|--|--|
| SURFACE WEATHER OBSERVATIONS | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| TYPE | TIME (LST) | SEA AND CEILING | VISIBILITY | | WEATHER AND OBSTRUCTIONS TO VISION | SEA LEVEL PRESS. IN. | TEMP. IN. | WIND | | | | ACTUAL WIND SPEED KTS | REMARKS AND SUPPLEMENTAL CODED DATA | | | | |
| | | | M | R | | | | DIR | SPED | DIR | SPED | | | DIR | SPED | | |
| SA | 0053 | M12 OVC | 7 | | R- | 107 | 58 | 58 | 19 | 10 | | 983 | 6300417// 67 | CS | | | |
| SA | 0152 | M13 OVC | 7 | | R- | 085 | 58 | 58 | 19 | 10 | | 978 | 20004 467450 | CS | | | |
| SA | 0252 | M13 BKN 20 OVC | 6 | | R-F | 064 | 58 | 58 | 17 | 10 | | 970 | PRESFR / 98455 | CS | | | |
| SA | 0353 | M11 OVC | 3 | | R-F | 044 | 59 | 54 | 18 | 14 | | 966 | PRESFR / 75833 17// | CS | | | |
| SP | 0416 | 7 SCT E11 OVC | 7 | | R- | | | | 17 | 12 | | 965 | | CS | | | |
| SA | 0458 | 6 SCT E11 OVC | 8 | | R- | 027 | 60 | 59 | 16 | 12 | | 961 | | CS | | | |
| SA | 0552 | 6 SCT E10 OVC | 8 | | R- | 010 | 60 | 59 | 17 | 12 | | 954 | | CS | | | |
| SP | 0607 | E7 BKN 10 OVC | 5 | | R-F | | | | 16 | 11 | | 954 | PRESFR | CS | | | |
| SA | 0654 | M8 BKN 11 OVC | 6 | | R-F | 990 | 60 | 59 | 15 | 13 | | 950 | PRESFR / 75461 172/ 57 20065 | CS | | | |
| SA | 0723 | M9 BKN 16 OVC | 7 | | R- | | | | 15 | 14 | | 946 | PRESFR | CS | | | |
| SP | 0752 | M9 V BKN 12 OVC | 7 | | R- | 956 | 60 | 59 | 14 | 15 | | 940 | CIG BKN PRESFR | CS | | | |
| SP | 0811 | M10 BKN 12 OVC | 15 | | | | | | 16 | 14 | | 939 | | CS | | | |
| SA | 0852 | 9 SCT M10 BKN 15 OVC | 15 | | | 936 | 61 | 60 | 15 | 15 | | 934 | REOR PRESFR | CS | | | |
| L | 0927 | 9 SCT M11 BKN 16 OVC | 4 | | R-F | | | | 14 | 13 | | 927 | PRESFR | CS | | | |
| SP | 0930 | 8 SCT M10 OVC | 2 | | RF | | | | 15 | 14 | | 927 | PRESFR | CS | | | |
| SP | 0957 | M12 BKN 25 OVC | 4 | | RF | | | | 13 | 13 | | 925 | PRESFR (FBI) | CS | | | |
| SA | 0952 | 9 SCT M11 BKN 25 OVC | 15 | | | 902 | 61 | 60 | 14 | 11 | | 920 | R805E45 PRESFR | CS | | | |
| SA | 1052 | 10 SCT M14 BKN 25 OVC | 15 | | | | | | | | | 919 | / 78810 172/ | CS | | | |
| SA | 1052 | 10 SCT M14 BKN 25 OVC | 15 | | | 885 | 63 | 62 | 17 | 17 | | 919 | | CS | | | |
| SA | 1152 | 14 SCT E25 BKN 90 BKN | 10 | | | 861 | 65 | 63 | 18 | 12 | | 912 | MDT CU ALGDS PRESFR | CS | | | |
| SP | 1206 | 14 SCT E25 OVC | 1 | | RW+ | | | | 17 | 13 | | 912 | R36 VR 50 V60+ | CS | | | |
| SP | 1211 | 14 SCT E25 OVC | 4 | | RW- | | | | 22 | 15 | | 913 | | CS | | | |
| SP | 1240 | 25 SCT E50 BKN 90 BKN | 15 | | | | | | 21 | 10 | | 913 | | CS | | | |
| SA | 1252 | 25 SCT E50 BKN 90 BKN | 15 | | | 868 | 66 | 63 | 20 | 12 | | 914 | R853E31 / 53420 R870E27 | CS | | | |
| SA | 1305 | 62012 74258 86819 58570 | 15 | | | 17534 | 69844 | 72010 | 20085 | | | 914 | 467450 57 865746 | CS | | | |
| SP | 1334 | E25 BKN 50 BKN 90 BKN | 15 | | | | | | 29 | 15 | | 913 | MDT CU ALGDS | CS | | | |
| SA | 1352 | 13 SCT E25 BKN 90 BKN | 15 | | | 865 | 69 | 60 | 29 | 14 | | 913 | MDT CU ALGDS R836E45 | CS | | | |
| SA | 1441 | 15 SCT M25 OVC | 5 | | RW- | | | | 29 | 28 | | 918 | PRESFR | CS | | | |
| SA | 1453 | 15 SCT M25 BKN 50 OVC | 7 | | RW- | 885 | 58 | 57 | 30 | 22 | | 919 | R800 PRESFR R800A PK WND 29 32/37 | CS | | | |
| SP | 1521 | 25 SCT E40 BKN | 15 | | | | | | 29 | 25 | | 921 | | CS | | | |
| SA | 1553 | 25 SCT 40 BKN E100 BKN | 15 | | | 905 | 58 | 41 | 31 | 20 | | 925 | RE 14 PK WND 3140/37 / 506 33706 | CS | | | |
| SP | 1625 | 25 SCT E40 BKN 100 BKN | 15 | | | | | | 20 | 20 | | 930 | PRESFR | CS | | | |
| SA | 1653 | E40 BKN 100 BKN | 15 | | | 936 | 50 | 36 | 30 | 24 | | 931 | PK WND 3048/23 | CS | | | |
| SP | 1738 | E26 BKN 40 OVC | 20 | | | | | | 29 | 28 | | 935 | | CS | | | |
| SA | 1752 | E26 BKN 40 BKN 100 OVC | 20 | | | 949 | 50 | 35 | 30 | 24 | | 938 | BKN OVC (FBI) 26 BKN V S/T PK WND 2842/29 | CS | | | |
| SP | 1820 | 30 SCT E60 OVC | 20 | | RW- | | | | 30 | 24 | | 934 | PRESFR | CS | | | |
| SA | 1853 | 30 SCT E60 OVC | 15 | | RW- | 966 | 47 | 36 | 30 | 25 | | 943 | R808 PK WND 2843/40 | CS | | | |
| SA | 1954 | E40 BKN 90 OVC | 15 | | RW- | 960 | 46 | 27 | 31 | 16 | | 947 | 20091 469470 | CS | | | |

U.S. GPO 1978-665-010/1109 Repro No. 6

Figure 1-2.--A reproduction of part of the official March 21, 1980, Washington National Airport WBAN form.

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|-------------------------|---|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|
| NO WX | U | 24 | 36 | 42 | 46 | 48 | 49 | 50 | 50 | 50 | 51 | 51 | 51 | 52 | 53 | 53 | 54 | 54 | 54 | 54 | 54 | 53 | 53 | 51 | 49 | 49 | |
| AUTWTR / DAY7-1A FALSE | U | 2 | 4 | 6 | 8 | 10 | 11 | 13 | 14 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 20 | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24 | 25 | 26 | 27 | 27 | 26 | 26 | 25 | 25 | 25 | 25 |
| AUTWTR / DAY7-1B TRUE | U | 92 | 96 | 94 | 92 | 90 | 89 | 87 | 86 | 84 | 83 | 82 | 80 | 79 | 78 | 77 | 76 | 75 | 74 | 74 | 74 | 74 | 75 | 75 | 75 | 75 | 75 |
| AUTWTR / HUMID FALSE | U | -2 | 8 | 17 | 25 | 31 | 36 | 40 | 44 | 46 | 48 | 49 | 50 | 50 | 50 | 51 | 51 | 51 | 51 | 51 | 51 | 52 | 52 | 52 | 52 | 54 | |
| AUTWTR / HUMID TRUE | U | 102 | 92 | 83 | 75 | 69 | 64 | 60 | 56 | 54 | 52 | 51 | 50 | 50 | 50 | 49 | 49 | 49 | 49 | 49 | 49 | 48 | 48 | 48 | 48 | 46 | |
| AUTWTR / STHWIND FALSE | U | 3 | 17 | 24 | 30 | 34 | 38 | 42 | 44 | 47 | 48 | 50 | 51 | 52 | 52 | 53 | 54 | 55 | 56 | 57 | 57 | 58 | 58 | 59 | 59 | 61 | |
| AUTWTR / STHWIND TRUE | U | 91 | 83 | 76 | 70 | 66 | 62 | 58 | 56 | 53 | 52 | 50 | 49 | 48 | 48 | 47 | 46 | 45 | 44 | 43 | 43 | 42 | 42 | 41 | 41 | 41 | |
| AUTWTR / ESTWIND FALSE | U | 27 | 40 | 48 | 54 | 58 | 62 | 64 | 66 | 67 | 67 | 67 | 68 | 68 | 69 | 70 | 70 | 71 | 72 | 72 | 72 | 72 | 72 | 72 | 72 | 72 | |
| AUTWTR / ESTWIND TRUE | U | 73 | 60 | 52 | 46 | 42 | 38 | 36 | 34 | 33 | 33 | 32 | 32 | 32 | 31 | 30 | 29 | 28 | 28 | 28 | 28 | 28 | 28 | 28 | 28 | 28 | |
| AUTWTR / OVCSKY FALSE | U | -2 | -1 | 2 | 5 | 8 | 11 | 14 | 17 | 20 | 22 | 25 | 27 | 29 | 31 | 32 | 34 | 35 | 36 | 37 | 38 | 38 | 39 | 40 | 40 | 41 | |
| AUTWTR / OVCSKY TRUE | U | 102 | 101 | 98 | 95 | 92 | 89 | 86 | 83 | 80 | 78 | 75 | 73 | 71 | 69 | 68 | 66 | 65 | 64 | 63 | 62 | 61 | 60 | 60 | 59 | 59 | |
| AUTWTR / HISKY FALSE | U | 103 | 104 | 102 | 100 | 98 | 96 | 93 | 91 | 88 | 86 | 84 | 81 | 80 | 78 | 76 | 74 | 73 | 72 | 71 | 70 | 70 | 70 | 70 | 69 | 69 | |
| AUTWTR / HISKY TRUE | U | -3 | -4 | -2 | 0 | 2 | 4 | 7 | 9 | 12 | 14 | 16 | 19 | 20 | 22 | 24 | 25 | 26 | 27 | 28 | 29 | 30 | 30 | 31 | 31 | 31 | |
| AUTWTR / FARVSHY FALSE | U | 77 | 64 | 57 | 51 | 47 | 44 | 42 | 40 | 39 | 38 | 37 | 35 | 34 | 34 | 33 | 32 | 32 | 32 | 32 | 32 | 31 | 31 | 31 | 31 | 31 | |
| AUTWTR / FARVSHY TRUE | U | 23 | 36 | 43 | 49 | 53 | 56 | 58 | 60 | 61 | 62 | 63 | 65 | 66 | 66 | 67 | 67 | 68 | 68 | 68 | 68 | 68 | 69 | 69 | 69 | 69 | |
| AUTWTR / NO WX FALSE | U | 82 | 70 | 61 | 56 | 51 | 47 | 44 | 42 | 40 | 38 | 37 | 36 | 35 | 34 | 33 | 32 | 32 | 32 | 31 | 31 | 30 | 30 | 30 | 30 | 29 | |
| AUTWTR / NO WX TRUE | U | 18 | 30 | 39 | 45 | 49 | 53 | 56 | 58 | 60 | 62 | 63 | 64 | 65 | 66 | 67 | 68 | 68 | 69 | 69 | 70 | 70 | 70 | 70 | 70 | 71 | |
| DAY7-18 / HUMID FALSE | U | 3 | 16 | 32 | 42 | 50 | 55 | 60 | 62 | 64 | 65 | 65 | 65 | 65 | 65 | 65 | 65 | 65 | 65 | 65 | 65 | 65 | 65 | 65 | 65 | 65 | |
| DAY7-18 / HUMID TRUE | U | 97 | 82 | 68 | 58 | 50 | 45 | 40 | 38 | 36 | 35 | 35 | 35 | 35 | 35 | 35 | 35 | 35 | 35 | 35 | 35 | 35 | 35 | 35 | 35 | 35 | |
| DAY7-18 / STHWIND FALSE | U | 12 | 21 | 28 | 33 | 37 | 40 | 43 | 46 | 48 | 49 | 50 | 50 | 50 | 50 | 50 | 50 | 50 | 50 | 50 | 50 | 50 | 50 | 50 | 50 | 50 | |
| DAY7-18 / STHWIND TRUE | U | 98 | 79 | 72 | 67 | 63 | 60 | 57 | 54 | 52 | 51 | 50 | 3 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | |
| DAY7-18 / ESTWIND FALSE | U | 30 | 45 | 53 | 58 | 62 | 65 | 67 | 68 | 68 | 68 | 67 | 65 | 64 | 63 | 62 | 61 | 60 | 59 | 58 | 57 | 56 | 55 | 54 | 53 | 52 | |
| DAY7-18 / ESTWIND TRUE | U | 70 | 52 | 47 | 42 | 38 | 35 | 33 | 32 | 32 | 32 | 32 | 32 | 32 | 32 | 32 | 32 | 32 | 32 | 32 | 32 | 32 | 32 | 32 | 32 | 32 | |
| DAY7-18 / OVCSKY FALSE | U | 3 | 8 | 14 | 20 | 24 | 28 | 31 | 34 | 36 | 37 | 39 | 43 | 47 | 50 | 53 | 56 | 59 | 62 | 65 | 68 | 71 | 74 | 77 | 80 | 83 | |
| DAY7-18 / OVCSKY TRUE | U | 97 | 92 | 86 | 80 | 76 | 72 | 69 | 66 | 64 | 63 | 61 | 27 | 25 | 24 | 23 | 22 | 21 | 21 | 20 | 19 | 18 | 17 | 16 | 15 | 15 | |
| DAY7-18 / HISKY FALSE | U | 98 | 94 | 90 | 87 | 84 | 81 | 78 | 75 | 72 | 70 | 67 | 63 | 60 | 57 | 54 | 51 | 48 | 45 | 42 | 39 | 36 | 33 | 30 | 27 | 24 | |
| DAY7-18 / HISKY TRUE | U | 2 | 6 | 10 | 13 | 16 | 19 | 22 | 25 | 28 | 30 | 33 | 30 | 29 | 28 | 27 | 26 | 25 | 24 | 23 | 22 | 21 | 20 | 19 | 18 | 17 | |
| DAY7-18 / FARVSHY FALSE | U | 66 | 50 | 46 | 34 | 31 | 28 | 27 | 26 | 25 | 25 | 25 | 25 | 25 | 25 | 25 | 25 | 25 | 25 | 25 | 25 | 25 | 25 | 25 | 25 | 25 | |
| DAY7-18 / FARVSHY TRUE | U | 34 | 50 | 60 | 66 | 69 | 72 | 73 | 74 | 75 | 75 | 75 | 75 | 75 | 75 | 75 | 75 | 75 | 75 | 75 | 75 | 75 | 75 | 75 | 75 | 75 | |
| DAY7-18 / NO WX FALSE | U | 76 | 60 | 50 | 43 | 39 | 35 | 32 | 30 | 29 | 27 | 26 | 26 | 26 | 26 | 26 | 26 | 26 | 26 | 26 | 26 | 26 | 26 | 26 | 26 | 26 | |
| DAY7-18 / NO WX TRUE | U | 24 | 40 | 50 | 57 | 61 | 65 | 68 | 70 | 73 | 73 | 74 | 73 | 73 | 73 | 73 | 73 | 73 | 73 | 73 | 73 | 73 | 73 | 73 | 73 | 73 | |
| HUMID / STHWIND FALSE | U | 19 | 36 | 48 | 56 | 61 | 65 | 68 | 70 | 71 | 72 | 73 | 73 | 72 | 72 | 71 | 70 | 70 | 70 | 70 | 70 | 69 | 69 | 69 | 70 | 73 | |
| HUMID / STHWIND TRUE | U | 31 | 64 | 52 | 44 | 39 | 35 | 32 | 30 | 29 | 28 | 27 | 27 | 28 | 29 | 30 | 30 | 30 | 30 | 30 | 30 | 31 | 31 | 31 | 31 | 31 | |
| HUMID / ESTWIND FALSE | U | 27 | 45 | 56 | 63 | 66 | 71 | 73 | 75 | 76 | 77 | 78 | 77 | 77 | 77 | 77 | 77 | 77 | 77 | 77 | 76 | 76 | 76 | 76 | 76 | 76 | |
| HUMID / ESTWIND TRUE | U | 73 | 55 | 44 | 37 | 32 | 29 | 27 | 25 | 24 | 23 | 23 | 23 | 23 | 23 | 23 | 23 | 23 | 23 | 23 | 24 | 24 | 24 | 25 | 24 | 22 | |
| HUMID / OVCSKY FALSE | U | -4 | 3 | 12 | 20 | 27 | 32 | 37 | 40 | 43 | 45 | 46 | 47 | 48 | 49 | 50 | 51 | 51 | 52 | 52 | 52 | 52 | 52 | 52 | 52 | 52 | |
| HUMID / OVCSKY TRUE | U | 104 | 97 | 88 | 80 | 73 | 68 | 63 | 60 | 57 | 55 | 54 | 53 | 52 | 51 | 50 | 49 | 48 | 48 | 48 | 48 | 48 | 48 | 48 | 48 | 48 | |
| HUMID / HISKY FALSE | U | 104 | 109 | 110 | 109 | 107 | 106 | 105 | 104 | 103 | 102 | 101 | 99 | 97 | 94 | 92 | 89 | 87 | 85 | 83 | 82 | 80 | 80 | 81 | 81 | 81 | |
| HUMID / HISKY TRUE | U | -4 | -9 | -10 | -9 | -7 | -6 | -5 | -4 | -3 | -2 | -1 | 1 | 3 | 6 | 8 | 11 | 13 | 15 | 17 | 18 | 20 | 20 | 19 | 18 | 17 | |
| HUMID / FARVSHY FALSE | U | 76 | 73 | 73 | 74 | 75 | 76 | 77 | 78 | 78 | 78 | 78 | 76 | 74 | 72 | 70 | 68 | 66 | 65 | 63 | 62 | 61 | 62 | 63 | 65 | 72 | |
| HUMID / FARVSHY TRUE | U | 24 | 27 | 27 | 26 | 25 | 24 | 23 | 22 | 22 | 22 | 22 | 24 | 26 | 28 | 30 | 32 | 34 | 35 | 37 | 38 | 39 | 38 | 35 | 35 | 28 | |
| HUMID / NO WX FALSE | U | 82 | 82 | 82 | 82 | 81 | 80 | 80 | 80 | 79 | 79 | 77 | 76 | 73 | 70 | 68 | 65 | 63 | 60 | 58 | 56 | 54 | 53 | 53 | 53 | 52 | |
| HUMID / NO WX TRUE | U | 18 | 18 | 18 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 20 | 21 | 21 | 23 | 24 | 27 | 30 | 32 | 35 | 37 | 40 | 42 | 44 | 46 | 47 | 45 | 45 | 45 | 38 | |
| STHWIND / ESTWIND FALSE | U | 39 | 56 | 65 | 71 | 75 | 78 | 81 | 83 | 84 | 84 | 84 | 84 | 84 | 84 | 84 | 84 | 84 | 84 | 84 | 84 | 84 | 84 | 84 | 84 | 84 | |
| STHWIND / ESTWIND TRUE | U | -1 | 44 | 35 | 29 | 25 | 21 | 19 | 17 | 16 | 16 | 16 | 16 | 16 | 16 | 16 | 16 | 16 | 16 | 16 | 16 | 16 | 16 | 16 | 16 | 16 | |
| STHWIND / OVCSKY FALSE | U | 12 | 23 | 31 | 38 | 44 | 48 | 52 | 54 | 56 | 58 | 60 | 61 | 63 | 64 | 65 | 66 | 66 | 67 | 67 | 68 | 69 | 69 | 69 | 69 | 69 | |
| STHWIND / OVCSKY TRUE | U | 83 | 77 | 69 | 62 | 56 | 52 | 48 | 46 | 44 | 42 | 40 | 39 | 37 | 36 | 35 | 34 | 33 | 32 | 31 | 31 | 31 | 31 | 31 | 31 | 31 | |
| STHWIND / HISKY FALSE | U | 34 | 91 | 88 | 87 | 87 | 88 | 88 | 88 | 89 | 89 | 90 | 89 | 89 | 89 | 88 | 88 | 89 | 90 | 91 | 92 | 93 | 93 | 94 | 94 | 94 | |
| STHWIND / HISKY TRUE | U | 6 | 9 | 12 | 13 | 13 | 12 | 11 | 11 | 11 | 10 | 11 | 11 | 11 | 12 | 12 | 12 | 12 | 12 | 12 | 12 | 12 | 12 | 12 | 12 | 12 | |
| STHWIND / FARVSHY FALSE | U | 34 | 49 | 43 | 42 | 43 | 45 | 49 | 52 | 54 | 57 | 58 | 60 | 60 | 61 | 62 | 62 | 64 | 65 | 65 | 65 | 65 | 65 | 65 | 65 | 65 | |
| STHWIND / FARVSHY TRUE | U | 34 | 51 | 57 | 58 | 57 | 55 | 51 | 48 | 46 | 43 | 42 | 40 | 39 | 38 | 38 | 36 | 35 | 33 | 32 | 32 | 30 | 28 | 27 | 26 | 26 | |
| STHWIND / NO WX FALSE | U | 70 | 58 | 53 | 52 | 53 | 54 | 56 | 58 | 60 | 62 | 63 | 63 | 63 | 63 | 63 | 63 | 63 | 63 | 63 | 63 | 63 | 63 | 63 | 63 | 63 | |
| STHWIND / NO WX TRUE | U | 20 | 42 | 47 | 46 | 47 | 46 | 44 | 42 | 40 | 38 | 37 | 37 | 37 | 37 | 36 | 36 | 36 | 35 | 35 | 32 | 31 | 30 | 29 | 29 | 30 | |
| ESTWIND / OVCSKY FALSE | U | 27 | 41 | 50 | 56 | 61 | 64 | 67 | 68 | 69 | 70 | 71 | 72 | 73 | 74 | 74 | 75 | 76 | 76 | 76 | 77 | 77 | 76 | 76 | 76 | 76 | |
| ESTWIND / OVCSKY TRUE | U | 73 | 59 | 50 | 44 | 39 | 36 | 33 | 32 | 31 | 30 | 29 | 28 | 27 | 26 | 26 | 25 | 24 | 24 | 24 | 23 | 23 | 23 | 24 | 24 | 24 | |
| ESTWIND / HISKY FALSE | U | 104 | 107 | 105 | 103 | 103 | 103 | 103 | 103 | 102 | 101 | 100 | 99 | 98 | 98 | 99 | 99 | 99 | 99 | 99 | 99 | 99 | 99 | 99 | 99 | 99 | |
| ESTWIND / HISKY TRUE | U | -3 | -7 | -5 | -3 | -3 | -3 | -3 | -3 | -2 | -1 | 0 | 1 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | |
| ESTWIND / FARVSHY FALSE | U | 35 | 88 | 84 | 83 | 83 | 84 | 85 | 85 | 85 | 85 | 85 | 84 | 84 | 84 | 84 | 84 | 84 | 84 | 84 | 84 | 84 | 84 | 84 | 84 | 84 | |
| ESTWIND / FARVSHY TRUE | U | 5 | 12 | 16 | 17 | 17 | 17 | 16 | 15 | 15 | 15 | 15 | 15 | 16 | 16 | 16 | 16 | 16 | 16 | 16 | 16 | 16 | 16 | 16 | 16 | 16 | |
| ESTWIND / NO WX FALSE | U | 39 | 94 | 90 | 88 | 88 | 87 | 87 | 87 | 86 | 86 | 85 | 84 | 84 | 84 | 84 | 84 | 84 | 84 | 84 | 84 | 84 | 84 | 84 | 84 | 84 | |
| ESTWIND / NO WX TRUE | U | 1 | 6 | 10 | 12 | 12 | 13 | 13 | 13 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 16 | 16 | 16 | 16 | 16 | 16 | 16 | 16 | 16 | 16 | 16 | 16 | 16 | |
| OVCSKY / HISKY FALSE | U | 99 | 99 | 99 | 99 | 98 | 98 | 98 | 97 | 97 | 96 | 97 | 97 | 97 | 98 | 98 | 98 | 98 | 98 | 98 | 98 | 98 | 98 | 98 | 98 | 98 | |
| OVCSKY / HISKY TRUE | U | 1 | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |

```

  XXX XXXXX X X
  X  X  X  X  X
  X XXX XXX  X X X
  X  X  X  X  X
  XXX XXXXX X X

```

TECHNIQUES DEVELOPMENT LABORATORY

FOR STATION: DCA

VALID FOR 12 HOURS AFTER MAR 21, 1980 7 LOCAL

| | OB | 12 HOURLY FORECASTS (LOCAL STANDARD TIME) | | | | | | | | | | | |
|------------------|------|---|------|-------|-------|------|------|------|------|------|-------|-------|-------|
| | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 |
| TEMPERATURE (F) | 60 | 61 | 64 | 66 | 67 | 67 | 68 | 68 | 67 | 66 | 64 | 62 | 59 |
| DEW POINT TP (F) | 59 | 60 | 61 | 60 | 60 | 59 | 58 | 57 | 56 | 55 | 54 | 53 | 53 |
| VSBY (100THS SM) | 0600 | 0600 | 0600 | 0600 | 0600 | 0600 | 0600 | 0500 | 0500 | 0400 | 0400 | 0400 | 0400 |
| FOG, ICE FOC | F | F | F | F | F | F | F | F | F | F | F | F | F |
| GROUND FOG | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| SMOKE, HAZE | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| BLOWING | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| DRIZZLE | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| RAIN | R- | R- | R- | R- | R- | R- | R- | R- | R- | R- | R- | R- | R- |
| RAIN SHOWER | | | | | RW- | RW- | RW- | RW- | RW- | RW- | RW- | RW- | RW- |
| SNOW, IC | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| SNOW SHOWER, SP | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| FREEZE DRIZZLE | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| FREEZE RAIN | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| THUNDERSTORM | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| THUNDERSTORM+ | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| WIND (DFFF) | 1513 | 1718 | 1719 | 1820 | 1921 | 2021 | 2121 | 2221 | 2321 | 2321 | 2420 | 2419 | 2418 |
| SLP (10THS MB) | 4990 | 9997 | 9999 | 10000 | 10000 | 9997 | 9995 | 9993 | 9994 | 9996 | 10000 | 10004 | 10010 |
| CLOUD COVER #1 | BKN | BKN | BKN | OVC | OVC | OVC | OVC | OVC | OVC | OVC | OVC | OVC | OVC |
| CLOUD HEIGHT #1 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 |
| CLOUD COVER #2 | OVC | OVC | OVC | CLR | CLR | CLR | CLR | CLR | CLR | CLR | CLR | CLR | CLR |
| CLOUD HEIGHT #2 | 10 | 10 | 10 | UNL | UNL | UNL | UNL | UNL | UNL | UNL | UNL | UNL | UNL |
| TOT CLOUD COVER | OVC | OVC | OVC | OVC | OVC | OVC | OVC | OVC | OVC | OVC | OVC | OVC | OVC |
| CEILING 100S FT | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 |

Figure 1-4.--GEM categorical predictions for the March 21, 1980, example.

The actual sequence of events was very much in keeping with the forecast. A front or squall line passed around noon and showed an even sharper drop in temperature and dewpoint than predicted. The wind shifted and increased in speed as expected, but in a slightly more dramatic manner. Visibility improved much beyond that predicted by GEM.

In all, the GEM forecast contained useful guidance information. Particularly encouraging was the way the synoptic situation was inferred from only the 0700 LST observation. Incidentally, when GEM was projected out another 12 hours from the same 0700 LST observation, the temperature was predicted to fall another 13°F to 46°F, and this was closely in line with what actually occurred. Moreover, GEM's wind forecast showed a further veering of 30° in direction, which was in line with what was observed.

Overview of the Report

The work reported here is the culmination of three decades of research in the application of statistics to meteorological prediction. GEM is a multivariate linear regression system in which all variables, both predictors and predictands, are zero-one. The model underlying the system is Markovian. It uses only the most recent observation of the local surface weather elements to predict the probability distribution of those same weather elements. It does this in hourly increments. A categorical forecast is then made of each element, satisfying an arbitrary constraint of balancing the number of times an element category is predicted with the number of times it is observed to occur.

In the period leading up to the development of GEM, a number of findings--sometimes contrary to common belief--were uncovered. Principal among these is the notion of a generalized operator, by which one can use the same equation to forecast anywhere at any time. Early experimental results at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology began breaking down the notion of stratification of data. The procedure of stratifying data was thought to be advantageous in effecting a kind of nonlinearity in the prediction scheme. Deemed desirable was a synoptic climatology, in which past situations similar to the current situation are grouped and predictions are based on these data. However, it later became evident that dissimilar past events were as useful for prediction as similar past events. Furthermore, using all kinds of events (similar and dissimilar) yielded the best results of all--partly, perhaps, because of the larger sample afforded the scheme.

Experiments that followed, notably one by Harris (1962), boldly predicted temperatures at stations all around the contiguous United States by using only one equation. This equation had the predictors and predictands in standard units (accounting for local means and standard deviations), but the same coefficients were applicable to all locations (including the independent test locations). Even before this remarkable result, it was already becoming the common practice of many researchers not to stratify by the season of the year or the time of day. (See, for example, papers in Shorr 1958.)

In view of this earlier work, the results reported here (on the reliability of generalized operators) are not unexpected. However, this represents the first occasion on which a well founded statistical procedure, the analysis of covariance, has been employed in this context to give convincing evidence of its truth.

If one were to approach the problem of predicting the probability distributions of future weather events by employing the classical Markov-chain model, it would soon become evident that enumerating the required states of nature, under a realistic number of characteristics, is infeasible. A new, or at least different, method must be tried. In GEM, a system of regression equations is set up to estimate the probability of all subsequent events at one time step. Then the transition probabilities in the usual Markov chain are essentially replaced by the regression-estimated probabilities. To accomplish this estimation of probabilities, all predictands are either a zero or a one in each observation. To facilitate the iterative characteristics of the chain, all predictors are similarly expressed as zero or one in each observation. The simplicity of such a system should be evident: Forecast all elements into the future by iterative steps, using only the present observed conditions of the events.

Earlier in this chapter an example was given of the consequences of using the GEM procedure. Chapter 2 describes the mathematical model and explains how the data were prepared for constructing GEM. This is followed by a detailed explanation of how each weather element was transformed into zero-one events. Discussed also are some of the computational conveniences for the resulting binary data set.

The statistical analyses and data manipulations are given in the subsequent sections of chapter 2, ending with a selected set of material on the procedure's characteristics, for interpretation by the reader. Essentially all of the necessary matrices and other computed quantities are on microfiche and appear in a pocket inside the report's back cover.

Chapter 3 presents results of both old and new experiments in which GEM or its forerunners have been used. Some of these pertain only to independent verifications. Others give details of attempts to resolve the issue of single-station versus generalized operators in an elaborate analysis of covariance experiment. At the end of the chapter, conclusions are drawn from the results of the experiments.

In chapter 4 an independent verification of GEM is presented along with comparative statistics against persistence over the 1- to 12-hr period.

Chapter 5 deals with operational configurations of GEM under a variety of circumstances--involving a large-scale computer, time sharing option (TSO), and minicomputer.

Chapter 6 gives a projected view of GEM from the standpoint of enhancement and other possible applications. The report is summarized in this chapter.

Finally, chapter 7 covers new results--modifications to improve the model and their applications to the independent verification sample showing comparative statistics.

2. CREATING GEM

This chapter describes GEM in its entirety, from the mathematical model to the first step in data selection, and through the making of operational forecasts. It is suggested that Miller, 1968, be read as an introduction to GEM and, following that, Whiton, 1977, for an excellent and exhaustive presentation of the equivalent and Markov aspects of GEM. This should adequately cover all of how GEM was conceived and how it extends in mathematical form. Miller et al, 1977, and Miller, 1979b, might then be read to appraise the consequences of GEM's early comparative capabilities, for ceiling and visibility, under single-station rather than generalized circumstances.

Mathematical model

Assumed given are measurements on a set of Z_1, Z_2, \dots, Z_p predictor variables and a set of Y_1, Y_2, \dots, Y_Q predictand variables for a group of N observations. The problem of multivariate regression is to construct a set of Q linear functions

$$\begin{aligned}\hat{Y}_1 &= a_{1,0} + a_{1,1}Z_1 + a_{1,2}Z_2 + \dots + a_{1,p}Z_p + \dots + a_{1,p}Z_p \\ \hat{Y}_2 &= a_{2,0} + a_{2,1}Z_1 + a_{2,2}Z_2 + \dots + a_{2,p}Z_p + \dots + a_{2,p}Z_p \\ \hat{Y}_q &= a_{q,0} + a_{q,1}Z_1 + a_{q,2}Z_2 + \dots + a_{q,p}Z_p + \dots + a_{q,p}Z_p \\ \hat{Y}_Q &= a_{Q,0} + a_{Q,1}Z_1 + a_{Q,2}Z_2 + \dots + a_{Q,p}Z_p + \dots + a_{Q,p}Z_p\end{aligned}\tag{2-1}$$

which have the property that the sum of the squares of the errors

$$\begin{aligned}\epsilon_q^2 &= \sum_{i=1}^N (Y_{i,q} - \hat{Y}_{i,q})^2 = \sum_{i=1}^N (Y_{i,q} - a_{q,0} - a_{q,1}Z_{i,1} - \\ &\dots - a_{q,p}Z_{i,p} - \dots - a_{q,p}Z_{i,p})^2 \quad (q = 1, 2, \dots, Q)\end{aligned}\tag{2-2}$$

are as small as possible. That is, the problem is to determine values of the $a_{q,p}$'s ($q = 1, 2, \dots, Q$; $p = 1, 2, \dots, P$) which minimize the quantities ϵ_q^2 ($q = 1, 2, \dots, Q$). This is done by taking the partial derivatives of the ϵ_q^2 's with respect to the unknown a 's and setting each derivative equal to zero and then solving for the a 's. The process yields a set of normal equations which can be written in matrix notation as (underlining signifies a matrix or vector):

$$\underline{A} = (\underline{Z}'\underline{Z})^{-1}(\underline{Y}'\underline{Z})\tag{2-3}$$

Expressed statistically this is the multivariate linear regression of the Y 's on the Z 's (Tatsuoka, 1971, pp. 26-38). In GEM the Y values are advanced by one hour from the corresponding Z values. Thus $Y_{q,i+1} = Z_{q,i}$ or

$$Y_{p,i+1} = Z_{p,i} \quad (i = 1, 2, \dots, N; q = 1, 2, \dots, Q; p = 1, 2, \dots, P).$$

Once \underline{A} has been determined, it can then be used to estimate the value of \underline{y} at one time step, given a set of \underline{z} values at a zero time step (lower case values denote new observations of \underline{Y} and \underline{Z}):

$$\hat{y}_1 = z_0' A \quad (2-4)$$

To employ an iterative scheme, such as in GEM, the estimate of \underline{y} at time T can be expressed as

$$\hat{y}_T = z_{T-1} A \quad (\text{multiplicative form}) \quad (2-5)$$

with \underline{z} at time T-1 taken to be the previous estimate \hat{y}_{T-1} .

An equivalent alternative to estimating \underline{y} at time T is to power \underline{A} as follows:

$$\hat{y}_T = z_0 A^T \quad (\text{additive form}) \quad (2-6)$$

The distinction between the two forms, multiplicative and additive, is that in the former the operation required is to postmultiply the observation and then subsequent forecasts by \underline{A} , hour by hour. In the latter, since all observations in \underline{z}_0 are either zero or one, the operation only requires adding the coefficients whose observations are one, at any projection. To permit this, however, the powered versions of \underline{A} must be determined initially, stored, and made available for the T's desired to complete a forecast.

The GEM model has been demonstrated to converge to climatology when projected out to a large T. (See Whiton, 1977, for further discussion of this point.)

A word about the computing of $\underline{Z}'\underline{Z}$ and $\underline{Y}'\underline{Z}$: With all observed elements being only zeros and ones, the data can be packed into the bits of computer words, and all arithmetic operations performed by very speedy, logical, machine-language instructions. The data need only to be transposed initially from map form to vector form.

Data

Preparation

Steps 1-4 are data preparation activities. Step 5 is data transformation. Steps 6-12 include the statistical analyses.

Step 1 Select Weather Predictors

| <u>Notation</u> | <u>Predictor name</u> |
|-----------------|-----------------------|
| X ₀ | Unity (always one) |
| X ₁ | Month of year |
| X ₂ | Hour of day |
| X ₃ | Sea level pressure |
| X ₄ | Dry bulb temperature |
| X ₅ | Dew point depression |
| X ₆ | Lowest sky cover |
| X ₇ | Visibility |
| X ₈ | No weather |
| X ₉ | Fog, ice fog |
| X ₁₀ | Ground fog |

| <u>Notation</u> | <u>Predictor name</u> |
|-----------------|-------------------------------|
| X ₁₁ | Smoke, haze, or dust |
| X ₁₂ | Blowing snow, dust or spray |
| X ₁₃ | Drizzle--light |
| X ₁₄ | Drizzle--moderate or heavy |
| X ₁₅ | Rain--light |
| X ₁₆ | Rain--moderate |
| X ₁₇ | Rain--heavy |
| X ₁₈ | Rain showers--light |
| X ₁₉ | Rain showers--moderate |
| X ₂₀ | Rain showers--heavy |
| X ₂₁ | Snow or ice--light |
| X ₂₂ | Snow or ice--moderate |
| X ₂₃ | Snow or ice--heavy |
| X ₂₄ | Snow or ice showers--light |
| X ₂₅ | Snow or ice showers--moderate |
| X ₂₆ | Snow or ice showers--heavy |
| X ₂₇ | Freezing drizzle |
| X ₂₈ | Freezing rain |
| X ₂₉ | Thunderstorm or light hail |
| X ₃₀ | Thunderstorm, heavy |
| X ₃₁ | Lowest cloud layer height |
| X ₃₂ | Middle sky cover |
| X ₃₃ | Middle cloud layer height |
| X ₃₄ | Total sky cover |
| X ₃₅ | Ceiling |
| X ₃₆ | Wind |
| X ₃₇ | Interactions (gross) |

Step 2 Select Weather Predictands

| <u>Notation</u> | <u>Predictand name</u> |
|-----------------|-----------------------------|
| U ₁ | Month of year |
| U ₂ | Hour of day |
| U ₃ | Sea level pressure |
| U ₄ | Dry bulb temperature |
| U ₅ | Dew point depression |
| U ₆ | Lowest sky cover |
| U ₇ | Visiblity |
| U ₈ | No weather |
| U ₉ | Fog, ice fog |
| U ₁₀ | Ground fog |
| U ₁₁ | Smoke, haze, or dust |
| U ₁₂ | Blowing snow, dust or spray |
| U ₁₃ | Drizzle--light |
| U ₁₄ | Drizzle--moderate or heavy |
| U ₁₅ | Rain--light |
| U ₁₆ | Rain--moderate |
| U ₁₇ | Rain--heavy |
| U ₁₈ | Rain showers--light |
| U ₁₉ | Rain showers--moderate |

| <u>Notation</u> | <u>Predictand name</u> |
|-----------------|-------------------------------|
| U20 | Rain showers--heavy |
| U21 | Snow or ice--light |
| U22 | Snow or ice--moderate |
| U23 | Snow or ice--heavy |
| U24 | Snow or ice showers--light |
| U25 | Snow or ice showers--moderate |
| U26 | Snow or ice showers--heavy |
| U27 | Freezing drizzle |
| U28 | Freezing rain |
| U29 | Thunderstorm or light hail |
| U30 | Thunderstorm, heavy |
| U31 | Lowest cloud layer height |
| U32 | Middle sky cover |
| U33 | Middle cloud layer height |
| U34 | Total sky cover |
| U35 | Ceiling |
| U36 | Wind |
| U37 | Interactions (gross) |

Step 3 Select Weather Stations

| <u>Symbol</u> | | <u>City</u> | <u>State</u> |
|---------------|---|-------------------|----------------|
| L1 | I | Albuquerque | New Mexico |
| L2 | | Waco | Texas |
| L3 | | Atlantic City (A) | New Jersey |
| L4 | | Atlantic City (B) | New Jersey |
| L5 | | Albany | New York |
| L6 | | Atlanta | Georgia |
| L7 | I | Bismarck | North Dakota |
| L8 | | Boise | Idaho |
| L9 | I | Boston | Massachusetts |
| L10 | | Buffalo | New York |
| L11 | | Baltimore | Maryland |
| L12 | | Columbia | South Carolina |
| L13 | | Cleveland | Ohio |
| L14 | I | Denver | Colorado |
| L15 | | Duluth | Minnesota |
| L16 | | Des Moines | Iowa |
| L17 | | Sioux Falls | South Dakota |
| L18 | | Great Falls | Montana |
| L19 | | Wilmington | Delaware |
| L20 | | Jackson | Mississippi |
| L21 | I | Jacksonville | Florida |
| L22 | I | Los Angeles | California |
| L23 | | Lubbock | Texas |
| L24 | I | Memphis | Tennessee |
| L25 | I | Milwaukee | Wisconsin |
| L26 | I | Oklahoma City | Oklahoma |
| L27 | | Norfolk | Virginia |
| L28 | I | Portland | Oregon |

| <u>Symbol</u> | | <u>City</u> | <u>State</u> |
|---------------|---|----------------|----------------|
| L29 | | Phoenix | Arizona |
| L30 | I | Pittsburgh | Pennsylvania |
| L31 | I | Raleigh-Durham | North Carolina |
| L32 | I | Reno | Nevada |
| L33 | | Roanoke | Virginia |
| L34 | I | San Antonio | Texas |
| L35 | | Savannah | Georgia |
| L36 | | Louisville | Kentucky |
| L37 | | Seattle-Tacoma | Washington |
| L38 | I | Saint Louis | Missouri |
| L39 | | Tallahassee | Florida |
| L40 | | Topeka | Kansas |
| L41 | | Knoxville | Tennessee |

Depicted spatially on the map in figure 2-1. The symbol I denotes station is part of analyses of variance and covariance sample.

Step 4 Select Sample of Observations

The following observation samples came from the years 1954-1965. Atlantic City appears in two forms because of a change in observation site during the period.

| Weather station Symbol | Sample size Notation | Sample size Actual |
|---------------------------|-------------------------|-----------------------|
| L1 | N ₁ | 105,002 |
| L2 | N ₂ | 101,521 |
| L3 | N ₃ | 47,662 |
| L4 | N ₄ | 56,879 |
| L5 | N ₅ | 103,673 |
| L6 | N ₆ | 105,000 |
| L7 | N ₇ | 105,011 |
| L8 | N ₈ | 101,105 |
| L9 | N ₉ | 104,989 |
| L10 | N ₁₀ | 103,371 |
| L11 | N ₁₁ | 87,562 |
| L12 | N ₁₂ | 104,341 |
| L13 | N ₁₃ | 104,951 |
| L14 | N ₁₄ | 104,401 |
| L15 | N ₁₅ | 104,999 |
| L16 | N ₁₆ | 105,025 |
| L17 | N ₁₇ | 105,047 |
| L18 | N ₁₈ | 98,902 |
| L19 | N ₁₉ | 43,275 |
| L20 | N ₂₀ | 87,147 |
| L21 | N ₂₁ | 104,890 |
| L22 | N ₂₂ | 105,052 |
| L23 | N ₂₃ | 103,321 |
| L24 | N ₂₄ | 105,063 |

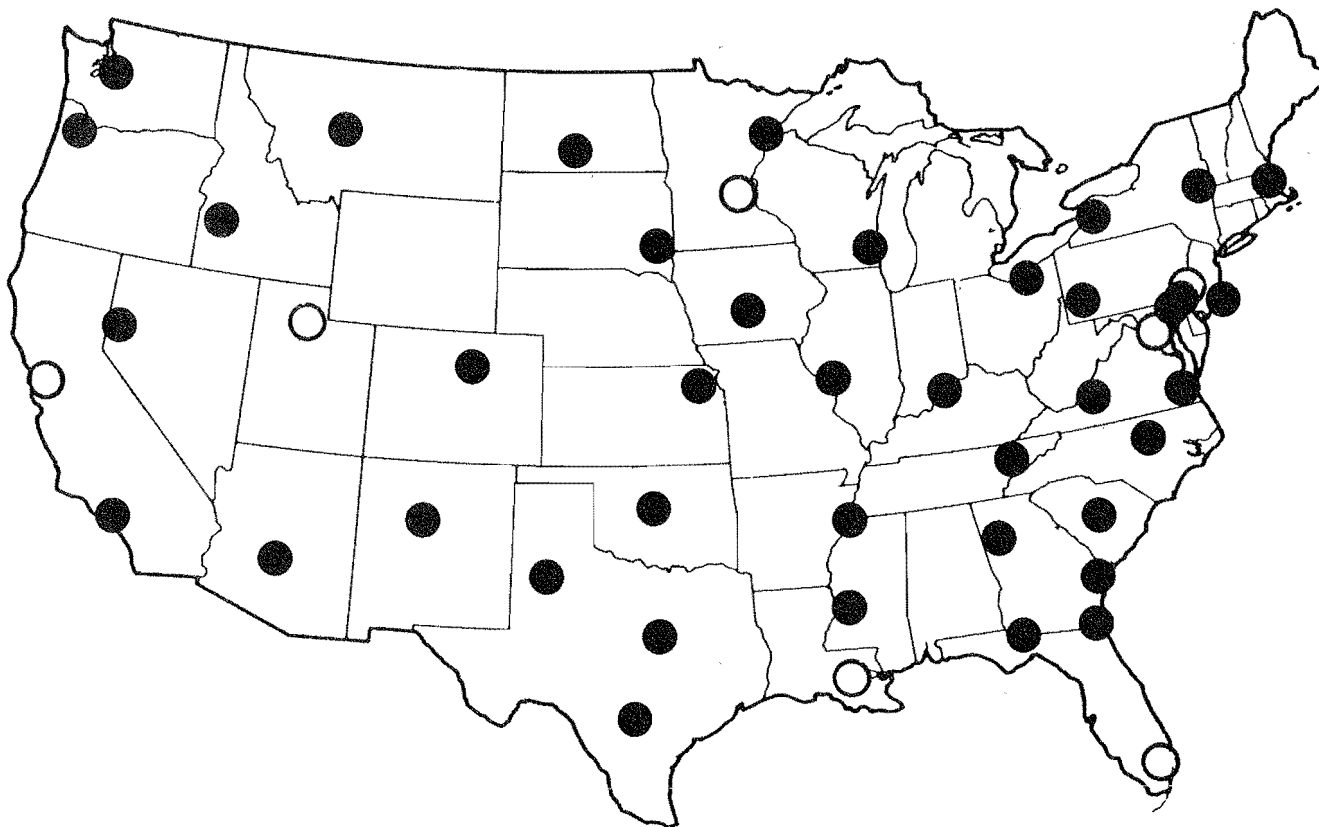


Figure 2-1.--Locations selected to provide data for GEM. An open circle denotes verification stations (7), and a filled-in circle denotes stations comprising the total (41) dependent sample stations.

| Weather station Symbol | Sample size Notation | Sample size Actual |
|---------------------------|-------------------------|-----------------------|
| L25 | N25 | 98,865 |
| L26 | N26 | 105,001 |
| L27 | N27 | 84,070 |
| L28 | N28 | 104,056 |
| L29 | N29 | 102,307 |
| L30 | N30 | 103,156 |
| L31 | N31 | 103,602 |
| L32 | N32 | 101,962 |
| L33 | N33 | 86,467 |
| L34 | N34 | 102,016 |
| L35 | N35 | 86,251 |
| L36 | N36 | 104,450 |
| L37 | N37 | 104,919 |
| L38 | N38 | 103,908 |
| L39 | N39 | 87,118 |
| L40 | N40 | 102,564 |
| L41 | N41 | 85,612 |
| <hr/> | | |
| TOTAL | N | 3,964,513 |

Transformations

Step 5 Transform the original predictors to zero-one variables (dummies).
 Leave out one from each original predictor because of redundancy.

Figure 2-2 shows a computer printout of the criterion used to dummy each predictor and predictand variable.

| INDEX | POSITION IN | | WITHIN | RE- | DESCRIPTION | | |
|-------|-------------|--------|--------|---------|---------------|----------------|--------------|
| | EXPAND | COLLAP | GROUP | ARRANGE | | | |
| 2 | 2 | 2 | 1 | 159 | MONTH (LOCAL) | JANUARY | |
| 3 | 3 | 3 | 2 | 160 | MONTH (LOCAL) | FEBRUARY | |
| 4 | 4 | 4 | 3 | 161 | MONTH (LOCAL) | MARCH | |
| 5 | 5 | 5 | 4 | 162 | MONTH (LOCAL) | APRIL | |
| 6 | 6 | 6 | 5 | 163 | MONTH (LOCAL) | MAY | |
| 7 | 7 | 7 | 6 | 164 | MONTH (LOCAL) | JUNE | |
| 8 | 8 | 8 | 7 | 165 | MONTH (LOCAL) | JULY | |
| 9 | 9 | 9 | 8 | 166 | MONTH (LOCAL) | AUGUST | |
| 10 | 10 | 10 | 9 | 167 | MONTH (LOCAL) | SEPTEMBER | |
| 11 | 11 | 11 | 10 | 168 | MONTH (LOCAL) | OCTOBER | |
| 12 | 12 | 12 | 11 | 169 | MONTH (LOCAL) | NOVEMBER | |
| 13 | 13 | | 12 | | MONTH (LOCAL) | DECEMBER | <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 14 | 14 | 13 | 1 | 170 | HOUR (LOCAL) | 0 | |
| 15 | 15 | 14 | 2 | 171 | HOUR (LOCAL) | 1 | |
| 16 | 16 | 15 | 3 | 172 | HOUR (LOCAL) | 2 | |
| 17 | 17 | 16 | 4 | 173 | HOUR (LOCAL) | 3 | |
| 18 | 18 | 17 | 5 | 174 | HOUR (LOCAL) | 4 | |
| 19 | 19 | 18 | 6 | 175 | HOUR (LOCAL) | 5 | |
| 20 | 20 | 19 | 7 | 176 | HOUR (LOCAL) | 6 | |
| 21 | 21 | 20 | 8 | 177 | HOUR (LOCAL) | 7 | |
| 22 | 22 | 21 | 9 | 178 | HOUR (LOCAL) | 8 | |
| 23 | 23 | 22 | 10 | 179 | HOUR (LOCAL) | 9 | |
| 24 | 24 | 23 | 11 | 180 | HOUR (LOCAL) | 10 | |
| 25 | 25 | 24 | 12 | 181 | HOUR (LOCAL) | 11 | |
| 26 | 26 | 25 | 13 | 182 | HOUR (LOCAL) | 12 | |
| 27 | 27 | 26 | 14 | 183 | HOUR (LOCAL) | 13 | |
| 28 | 28 | 27 | 15 | 184 | HOUR (LOCAL) | 14 | |
| 29 | 29 | 28 | 16 | 185 | HOUR (LOCAL) | 15 | |
| 30 | 30 | 29 | 17 | 186 | HOUR (LOCAL) | 16 | |
| 31 | 31 | 30 | 18 | 187 | HOUR (LOCAL) | 17 | |
| 32 | 32 | 31 | 19 | 188 | HOUR (LOCAL) | 18 | |
| 33 | 33 | 32 | 20 | 189 | HOUR (LOCAL) | 19 | |
| 34 | 34 | 33 | 21 | 190 | HOUR (LOCAL) | 20 | |
| 35 | 35 | 34 | 22 | 191 | HOUR (LOCAL) | 21 | |
| 36 | 36 | 35 | 23 | 192 | HOUR (LOCAL) | 22 | |
| 37 | 37 | | 24 | | HOUR (LOCAL) | 23 | <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 38 | 38 | 36 | 1 | 94 | SLP (MB) | 800.0 TO 985 | |
| 39 | 39 | 37 | 2 | 95 | SLP (MB) | 985.1 TO 990 | |
| 40 | 40 | 38 | 3 | 96 | SLP (MB) | 990.1 TO 995 | |
| 41 | 41 | 39 | 4 | 97 | SLP (MB) | 995.1 TO 1000 | |
| 42 | 42 | 40 | 5 | 98 | SLP (MB) | 1000.1 TO 1005 | |
| 43 | 43 | 41 | 6 | 99 | SLP (MB) | 1005.1 TO 1010 | |
| 44 | 44 | 42 | 7 | 100 | SLP (MB) | 1010.1 TO 1015 | |
| 45 | 46 | 43 | 8 | 101 | SLP (MB) | 1020.1 TO 1025 | |
| 46 | 47 | 44 | 9 | 102 | SLP (MB) | 1025.1 TO 1030 | |
| 47 | 48 | 45 | 10 | 103 | SLP (MB) | 1030.1 TO 1035 | |
| 48 | 49 | 46 | 11 | 104 | SLP (MB) | 1035.1 TO 1040 | |
| 49 | 50 | 47 | 12 | 105 | SLP (MB) | 1040.1 TO 1090 | |
| 50 | 45 | | 8 | | SLP (MB) | 1015.1 TO 1020 | <-- LEFT-OUT |

Figure 2-2.--Criterion for specifying each dummy predictor and predictand. The first five columns represent indexes for referencing various matrix rows and columns on microfiche.

| INDEX | POSITION IN EXPAND | COLLAP | WITHIN GROUP | RE- ARRANGE | DESCRIPTION | | | |
|-------|-----------------------|--------|-----------------|----------------|-------------|---------|--------------------------|-----------------------|
| 51 | 51 | 48 | 1 | 2 | DB | TEMP | (F) | -140 TO -31 |
| 52 | 52 | 49 | 2 | 3 | DB | TEMP | (F) | -135 TO -26 |
| 53 | 53 | 50 | 3 | 4 | DB | TEMP | (F) | -125 TO -21 |
| 54 | 54 | 51 | 4 | 5 | DB | TEMP | (F) | -120 TO -16 |
| 55 | 55 | 52 | 5 | 6 | DB | TEMP | (F) | -115 TO -11 |
| 56 | 56 | 53 | 6 | 7 | DB | TEMP | (F) | -110 TO -6 |
| 57 | 57 | 54 | 7 | 8 | DB | TEMP | (F) | -5 TO -1 |
| 58 | 58 | 55 | 8 | 9 | DB | TEMP | (F) | 0 TO 4 |
| 59 | 59 | 56 | 9 | 10 | DB | TEMP | (F) | 5 TO 9 |
| 60 | 60 | 57 | 10 | 11 | DB | TEMP | (F) | 10 TO 14 |
| 61 | 61 | 58 | 11 | 12 | DB | TEMP | (F) | 15 TO 19 |
| 62 | 62 | 59 | 12 | 13 | DB | TEMP | (F) | 20 TO 24 |
| 63 | 63 | 60 | 13 | 14 | DB | TEMP | (F) | 25 TO 29 |
| 64 | 64 | 61 | 14 | 15 | DB | TEMP | (F) | 30 TO 34 |
| 65 | 65 | 62 | 15 | 16 | DB | TEMP | (F) | 35 TO 39 |
| 66 | 66 | 63 | 16 | 17 | DB | TEMP | (F) | 40 TO 44 |
| 67 | 67 | 64 | 17 | 18 | DB | TEMP | (F) | 45 TO 49 |
| 68 | 68 | 65 | 18 | 19 | DB | TEMP | (F) | 50 TO 54 |
| 69 | 69 | 66 | 19 | 20 | DB | TEMP | (F) | 55 TO 59 |
| 70 | 71 | 67 | 20 | 21 | DB | TEMP | (F) | 65 TO 69 |
| 71 | 72 | 68 | 21 | 22 | DB | TEMP | (F) | 70 TO 74 |
| 72 | 73 | 69 | 22 | 23 | DB | TEMP | (F) | 75 TO 79 |
| 73 | 74 | 70 | 23 | 24 | DB | TEMP | (F) | 80 TO 84 |
| 74 | 75 | 71 | 24 | 25 | DB | TEMP | (F) | 85 TO 89 |
| 75 | 76 | 72 | 25 | 26 | DB | TEMP | (F) | 90 TO 94 |
| 76 | 77 | 73 | 26 | 27 | DB | TEMP | (F) | 95 TO 99 |
| 77 | 78 | 74 | 27 | 28 | DB | TEMP | (F) | 100 TO 104 |
| 78 | 79 | 75 | 28 | 29 | DB | TEMP | (F) | 105 TO 109 |
| 79 | 80 | 76 | 29 | 30 | DB | TEMP | (F) | 110 TO 140 |
| 80 | 70 | | 20 | | DB | TEMP | (F) | 60 TO 64 <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 81 | 81 | 77 | 1 | 31 | DPT | DPR | (F) | 0 |
| 82 | 82 | 78 | 2 | 32 | DPT | DPR | (F) | 1 |
| 83 | 84 | 79 | 3 | 33 | DPT | DPR | (F) | 5 TO 7 |
| 84 | 85 | 80 | 4 | 34 | DPT | DPR | (F) | 8 TO 11 |
| 85 | 86 | 81 | 5 | 35 | DPT | DPR | (F) | 12 TO 15 |
| 86 | 87 | 82 | 6 | 36 | DPT | DPR | (F) | 16 TO 19 |
| 87 | 88 | 83 | 7 | 37 | DPT | DPR | (F) | 20 TO 25 |
| 88 | 89 | 84 | 8 | 38 | DPT | DPR | (F) | 26 TO 35 |
| 89 | 90 | 85 | 9 | 39 | DPT | DPR | (F) | 36 TO 50 |
| 90 | 91 | 86 | 10 | 40 | DPT | DPR | (F) | 51 TO 99 |
| 91 | 83 | | 3 | | DPT | DPR | (F) | 2 TO 4 <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 92 | 92 | 87 | 1 | 106 | CLD | CVR #1 | CLR | |
| 93 | 94 | 88 | 2 | 107 | CLD | CVR #1 | RKN | |
| 94 | 95 | 89 | 3 | 108 | CLD | CVR #1 | OVC | |
| 95 | 96 | 90 | 4 | 109 | CLD | CVR #1 | TOT ORSC | |
| 96 | 93 | | 2 | | CLD | CVR #1 | SCD | <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 97 | 97 | 91 | 1 | 41 | VSBY | (ST MI) | .00 TO .49 | |
| 98 | 98 | 92 | 2 | 42 | VSBY | (ST MI) | .50 TO .74 | |
| 99 | 99 | 93 | 3 | 43 | VSBY | (ST MI) | .75 TO .99 | |
| 100 | 100 | 94 | 4 | 44 | VSBY | (ST MI) | 1.0 TO 1.49 | |
| 101 | 101 | 95 | 5 | 45 | VSBY | (ST MI) | 1.5 TO 1.99 | |
| 102 | 102 | 96 | 6 | 46 | VSBY | (ST MI) | 2.0 TO 2.49 | |
| 103 | 103 | 97 | 7 | 47 | VSBY | (ST MI) | 2.5 TO 2.99 | |
| 104 | 104 | 98 | 8 | 48 | VSBY | (ST MI) | 3.0 TO 3.99 | |
| 105 | 105 | 99 | 9 | 49 | VSBY | (ST MI) | 4.0 TO 4.99 | |
| 106 | 106 | 100 | 10 | 50 | VSBY | (ST MI) | 5.0 TO 5.99 | |
| 107 | 107 | 101 | 11 | 51 | VSBY | (ST MI) | 6.0 TO 6.99 | |
| 108 | 108 | | 12 | | VSBY | (ST MI) | 7.0 TO 100. <-- LEFT-OUT | |
| 109 | 109 | 102 | 1 | 193 | NO | WX | | |
| 110 | 110 | | 2 | | WX | | <-- LEFT-OUT | |
| 111 | 112 | 103 | 1 | 52 | F,IF | | | |
| 112 | 111 | | 1 | | NO F,F | | <-- LEFT-OUT | |

Figure 2-2.--(continued)

| INDEX | POSITION IN | | WITHIN | RE- | DESCRIPTION | |
|-------|-------------|--------|--------|---------|-----------------------|--------------|
| | EXPAND | COLLAP | GROUP | ARRANGE | | |
| 113 | 114 | 104 | 1 | 53 | GF | |
| 114 | 113 | | 1 | | NO GF | <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 115 | 116 | 105 | 1 | 54 | K,H,D,KH,KD,HD,KHD | |
| 116 | 115 | | 1 | | NO K,H,D,KH,KD,HD,KHD | <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 117 | 118 | 106 | 1 | 55 | BS,BD,BN | |
| 118 | 117 | | 1 | | NO BS,BD,BN | <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 119 | 120 | 107 | 1 | 56 | L- | |
| 120 | 121 | 108 | 2 | 57 | L,L+ | |
| 121 | 119 | | 1 | | NO L | <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 122 | 123 | 109 | 1 | 58 | R- | |
| 123 | 124 | 110 | 2 | 59 | R | |
| 124 | 125 | 111 | 3 | 60 | R+ | |
| 125 | 122 | | 1 | | NO R | <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 126 | 127 | 112 | 1 | 61 | RW- | |
| 127 | 128 | 113 | 2 | 62 | RW | |
| 128 | 129 | 114 | 3 | 63 | RW+ | |
| 129 | 126 | | 1 | | NO RW | <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 130 | 131 | 115 | 1 | 64 | S-,IC- | |
| 131 | 132 | 116 | 2 | 65 | S,IC | |
| 132 | 133 | 117 | 3 | 66 | S+,IC+ | |
| 133 | 130 | | 1 | | NO S,IC | <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 134 | 135 | 118 | 1 | 67 | SW-,IP- | |
| 135 | 136 | 119 | 2 | 68 | SW,IP | |
| 136 | 137 | 120 | 3 | 69 | SW+,IP+ | |
| 137 | 134 | | 1 | | NO SW,IP | <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 138 | 139 | 121 | 1 | 70 | ZL-,ZL,ZL+ | |
| 139 | 138 | | 1 | | NO ZL | <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 140 | 141 | 122 | 1 | 71 | ZR-,ZR,ZR+ | |
| 141 | 140 | | 1 | | NO ZR | <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 142 | 143 | 123 | 1 | 72 | TSTM,A | |
| 143 | 142 | | 1 | | NO TSTM,A | <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 144 | 145 | 124 | 1 | 73 | TSTM+ | |
| 145 | 144 | | 1 | | NO TSTM+ | <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 146 | 146 | 125 | 1 | 110 | CLD HGT #1 0 TO 1 | |
| 147 | 147 | 126 | 2 | 111 | CLD HGT #1 2 TO 4 | |
| 148 | 148 | 127 | 3 | 112 | CLD HGT #1 5 TO 6 | |
| 149 | 149 | 128 | 4 | 113 | CLD HGT #1 7 TO 9 | |
| 150 | 150 | 129 | 5 | 114 | CLD HGT #1 10 TO 14 | |
| 151 | 151 | 130 | 6 | 115 | CLD HGT #1 15 TO 19 | |
| 152 | 152 | 131 | 7 | 116 | CLD HGT #1 20 TO 24 | |
| 153 | 153 | 132 | 8 | 117 | CLD HGT #1 25 TO 29 | |
| 154 | 154 | 133 | 9 | 118 | CLD HGT #1 30 TO 39 | |
| 155 | 155 | 134 | 10 | 119 | CLD HGT #1 40 TO 49 | |
| 156 | 156 | 135 | 11 | 120 | CLD HGT #1 50 TO 59 | |
| 157 | 157 | 136 | 12 | 121 | CLD HGT #1 60 TO 75 | |
| 158 | 158 | 137 | 13 | 122 | CLD HGT #1 76 TO 99 | |
| 159 | 159 | 138 | 14 | 123 | CLD HGT #1 100 TO 150 | |
| 160 | 161 | 139 | 15 | 124 | CLD HGT #1 PART OBSC | |
| 161 | 160 | | 15 | | CLD HGT #1 151 TO UNL | <-- LEFT-OUT |

Figure 2-2.--(continued)

| INDEX | POSITION IN | | RE- | DESCRIPTION | |
|-------|-------------|--------|---------|-------------|---------------------------|
| | EXPAND | COLLAP | ARRANGE | | |
| | | | WITHIN | | |
| | | | GROUP | | |
| 162 | 163 | 140 | 1 | 125 | CLD CVR #2 SCD |
| 163 | 164 | 141 | 2 | 126 | CLD CVR #2 BKN |
| 164 | 165 | 142 | 3 | 127 | CLD CVR #2 OVC |
| 165 | 162 | | 1 | | CLD CVR #2 CLR |
| 166 | 166 | 143 | 1 | 128 | CLD HGT #2 0 TO 1 |
| 167 | 167 | 144 | 2 | 129 | CLD HGT #2 2 TO 4 |
| 168 | 168 | 145 | 3 | 130 | CLD HGT #2 5 TO 6 |
| 169 | 169 | 146 | 4 | 131 | CLD HGT #2 7 TO 9 |
| 170 | 170 | 147 | 5 | 132 | CLD HGT #2 10 TO 14 |
| 171 | 171 | 148 | 6 | 133 | CLD HGT #2 15 TO 19 |
| 172 | 172 | 149 | 7 | 134 | CLD HGT #2 20 TO 24 |
| 173 | 173 | 150 | 8 | 135 | CLD HGT #2 25 TO 29 |
| 174 | 174 | 151 | 9 | 136 | CLD HGT #2 30 TO 39 |
| 175 | 175 | 152 | 10 | 137 | CLD HGT #2 40 TO 49 |
| 176 | 176 | 153 | 11 | 138 | CLD HGT #2 50 TO 59 |
| 177 | 177 | 154 | 12 | 139 | CLD HGT #2 60 TO 75 |
| 178 | 178 | 155 | 13 | 140 | CLD HGT #2 76 TO 99 |
| 179 | 179 | 156 | 14 | 141 | CLD HGT #2 100 TO 150 |
| 180 | 180 | | 15 | | CLD HGT #2 151 TO UNL |
| 181 | 181 | 157 | 1 | 142 | TOTAL CLD CVR CLR |
| 182 | 182 | 158 | 2 | 143 | TOTAL CLD CVR SCD |
| 183 | 183 | 159 | 3 | 144 | TOTAL CLD CVR BKN |
| 184 | 184 | | 4 | | TOTAL CLD CVR OVC |
| 185 | 185 | 160 | 1 | 145 | CEILING 0 TO 1 |
| 186 | 186 | 161 | 2 | 146 | CEILING 2 TO 4 |
| 187 | 187 | 162 | 3 | 147 | CEILING 5 TO 6 |
| 188 | 188 | 163 | 4 | 148 | CEILING 7 TO 9 |
| 189 | 189 | 164 | 5 | 149 | CEILING 10 TO 14 |
| 190 | 190 | 165 | 6 | 150 | CEILING 15 TO 19 |
| 191 | 191 | 166 | 7 | 151 | CEILING 20 TO 24 |
| 192 | 192 | 167 | 8 | 152 | CEILING 25 TO 29 |
| 193 | 193 | 168 | 9 | 153 | CEILING 30 TO 39 |
| 194 | 194 | 169 | 10 | 154 | CEILING 40 TO 49 |
| 195 | 195 | 170 | 11 | 155 | CEILING 50 TO 59 |
| 196 | 196 | 171 | 12 | 156 | CEILING 60 TO 75 |
| 197 | 197 | 172 | 13 | 157 | CEILING 76 TO 99 |
| 198 | 198 | 173 | 14 | 158 | CEILING 100 TO 150 |
| 199 | 199 | | 15 | | CEILING 151 TO UNL |
| 200 | 200 | 174 | 1 | 74 | WIND CALM / LT 2 |
| 201 | 201 | 175 | 2 | 75 | WIND NNF TO NE / LE 9 |
| 202 | 202 | 176 | 3 | 76 | WIND NNF TO NE / 10 TO 19 |
| 203 | 203 | 177 | 4 | 77 | WIND ENF TO E / LE 9 |
| 204 | 204 | 178 | 5 | 78 | WIND ENF TO E / 10 TO 19 |
| 205 | 205 | 179 | 6 | 79 | WIND ESF TO SE / LE 9 |
| 206 | 206 | 180 | 7 | 80 | WIND ESF TO SE / 10 TO 19 |
| 207 | 208 | 181 | 8 | 81 | WIND SSF TO S / 10 TO 19 |
| 208 | 209 | 182 | 9 | 82 | WIND SSW TO SW / LE 9 |
| 209 | 210 | 183 | 10 | 83 | WIND SSW TO SW / 10 TO 19 |
| 210 | 211 | 184 | 11 | 84 | WIND WSW TO W / LE 9 |
| 211 | 212 | 185 | 12 | 85 | WIND WSW TO W / 10 TO 19 |
| 212 | 213 | 186 | 13 | 86 | WIND WNW TO NW / LE 9 |
| 213 | 214 | 187 | 14 | 87 | WIND WNW TO NW / 10 TO 19 |
| 214 | 215 | 188 | 15 | 88 | WIND NNW TO N / LE 9 |
| 215 | 216 | 189 | 16 | 89 | WIND NNW TO N / 10 TO 19 |
| 216 | 217 | 190 | 17 | 90 | WIND NNF TO E / GE 20 |
| 217 | 218 | 191 | 18 | 91 | WIND ESF TO S / GE 20 |
| 218 | 219 | 192 | 19 | 92 | WIND SSW TO W / GE 20 |
| 219 | 220 | 193 | 20 | 93 | WIND NNW TO N / GE 20 |
| 220 | 207 | | 8 | | WIND SSF TO S / LE 9 |
| 221 | 222 | 194 | 1 | 194 | AUTWTR / DAY7-18 TRUE |
| 222 | 221 | | 1 | | AUTWTR / DAY7-18 FALSE |

Figure 2-2.--(continued)

| INDEX | POSITION IN EXPAND COLLAP | WITHIN GROUP | RE- ARRANGE | DESCRIPTION | | |
|-------|------------------------------|-----------------|----------------|-------------|---------------------------|--------------|
| 223 | 224 | 195 | 1 | 195 | AUTWTR / HUMID TRUE | |
| 224 | 223 | | 1 | | AUTWTR / HUMID FALSE | <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 225 | 226 | 196 | 1 | 196 | AUTWTR / STHWIND TRUE | |
| 226 | 225 | | 1 | | AUTWTR / STHWIND FALSE | <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 227 | 228 | 197 | 1 | 197 | AUTWTR / ESTWIND TRUE | |
| 228 | 227 | | 1 | | AUTWTR / ESTWIND FALSE | <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 229 | 230 | 198 | 1 | 198 | AUTWTR / OVCSKY TRUE | |
| 230 | 229 | | 1 | | AUTWTR / OVCSKY FALSE | <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 231 | 232 | 199 | 1 | 199 | AUTWTR / HISKY TRUE | |
| 232 | 231 | | 1 | | AUTWTR / HISKY FALSE | <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 233 | 234 | 200 | 1 | 200 | AUTWTR / FARVSBY TRUE | |
| 234 | 233 | | 1 | | AUTWTR / FARVSBY FALSE | <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 235 | 236 | 201 | 1 | 201 | AUTWTR / NO PRECIP TRUE | |
| 236 | 235 | | 1 | | AUTWTR / NO PRECIP FALSE | <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 237 | 238 | 202 | 1 | 202 | DAY7-18 / HUMID TRUE | |
| 238 | 237 | | 1 | | DAY7-18 / HUMID FALSE | <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 239 | 240 | 203 | 1 | 203 | DAY7-18 / STHWIND TRUE | |
| 240 | 239 | | 1 | | DAY7-18 / STHWIND FALSE | <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 241 | 242 | 204 | 1 | 204 | DAY7-18 / ESTWIND TRUE | |
| 242 | 241 | | 1 | | DAY7-18 / ESTWIND FALSE | <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 243 | 244 | 205 | 1 | 205 | DAY7-18 / OVCSKY TRUE | |
| 244 | 243 | | 1 | | DAY7-18 / OVCSKY FALSE | <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 245 | 246 | 206 | 1 | 206 | DAY7-18 / HISKY TRUE | |
| 246 | 245 | | 1 | | DAY7-18 / HISKY FALSE | <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 247 | 248 | 207 | 1 | 207 | DAY7-18 / FARVSBY TRUE | |
| 248 | 247 | | 1 | | DAY7-18 / FARVSBY FALSE | <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 249 | 250 | 208 | 1 | 208 | DAY7-18 / NO PRECIP TRUE | |
| 250 | 249 | | 1 | | DAY7-18 / NO PRECIP FALSE | <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 251 | 252 | 209 | 1 | 209 | HUMID / STHWIND TRUE | |
| 252 | 251 | | 1 | | HUMID / STHWIND FALSE | <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 253 | 254 | 210 | 1 | 210 | HUMID / FSTWIND TRUE | |
| 254 | 253 | | 1 | | HUMID / FSTWIND FALSE | <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 255 | 256 | 211 | 1 | 211 | HUMID / OVCSKY TRUE | |
| 256 | 255 | | 1 | | HUMID / OVCSKY FALSE | <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 257 | 258 | 212 | 1 | 212 | HUMID / HISKY TRUE | |
| 258 | 257 | | 1 | | HUMID / HISKY FALSE | <-- LEFT-OUT |

Figure 2-2.--(continued)

| INDEX | POSITION IN EXPAND COLLAP | WITHIN GROUP | RE- ARRANGE | DESCRIPTION | |
|-------|------------------------------|-----------------|----------------|------------------------------|--------------|
| 259 | 260 | 213 | 1 | 213 HUMID / FARVSBY TRUE | |
| 260 | 259 | | 1 | HUMID / FARVSBY FALSE | <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 261 | 262 | 214 | 1 | 214 HUMID / NO PRECIP TRUE | |
| 262 | 261 | | 1 | HUMID / NO PRECIP FALSE | <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 263 | 264 | 215 | 1 | 215 STHWIND / ESTWIND TRUE | |
| 264 | 263 | | 1 | STHWIND / ESTWIND FALSE | <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 265 | 266 | 216 | 1 | 216 STHWIND / OVCSKY TRUE | |
| 266 | 265 | | 1 | STHWIND / OVCSKY FALSE | <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 267 | 268 | 217 | 1 | 217 STHWIND / HISKY TRUE | |
| 268 | 267 | | 1 | STHWIND / HISKY FALSE | <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 269 | 270 | 218 | 1 | 218 STHWIND / FARVSBY TRUE | |
| 270 | 269 | | 1 | STHWIND / FARVSBY FALSE | <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 271 | 272 | 219 | 1 | 219 STHWIND / NO PRECIP TRUE | |
| 272 | 271 | | 1 | STHWIND / NO PRECIP FALSE | <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 273 | 274 | 220 | 1 | 220 ESTWIND / OVCSKY TRUE | |
| 274 | 273 | | 1 | ESTWIND / OVCSKY FALSE | <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 275 | 276 | 221 | 1 | 221 ESTWIND / HISKY TRUE | |
| 276 | 275 | | 1 | ESTWIND / HISKY FALSE | <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 277 | 278 | 222 | 1 | 222 ESTWIND / FARVSBY TRUE | |
| 278 | 277 | | 1 | ESTWIND / FARVSBY FALSE | <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 279 | 280 | 223 | 1 | 223 ESTWIND / NO PRECIP TRUE | |
| 280 | 279 | | 1 | ESTWIND / NO PRECIP FALSE | <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 281 | 282 | 224 | 1 | 224 OVCSKY / HISKY TRUE | |
| 282 | 281 | | 1 | OVCSKY / HISKY FALSE | <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 283 | 284 | 225 | 1 | 225 OVCSKY / FARVSBY TRUE | |
| 284 | 283 | | 1 | OVCSKY / FARVSBY FALSE | <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 285 | 286 | 226 | 1 | 226 OVCSKY / NO PRECIP TRUE | |
| 286 | 285 | | 1 | OVCSKY / NO PRECIP FALSE | <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 287 | 288 | 227 | 1 | 227 HISKY / FARVSBY TRUE | |
| 288 | 287 | | 1 | HISKY / FARVSBY FALSE | <-- LEFT-OUT |
| 289 | 290 | 228 | 1 | 228 HISKY / NO PRECIP TRUE | |
| 290 | 289 | | 1 | HISKY / NO PRECIP FALSE | <-- LEFT-OUT |

Figure 2-2.--(concluded)

Statistical Analyses

- Step 6 Compute the $\underline{Z}'\underline{Z}$ and $\underline{Y}'\underline{Z}$ matrices.
- Step 7 Solve for \underline{A} from $\underline{A} = (\underline{Z}'\underline{Z})^{-1} (\underline{Y}'\underline{Z})$.
- Step 8 Construct PLODITE (Putting Left Out Dummy In The Equation) matrix \underline{B} by adding in left-out coefficients and left-out equations.
- Step 9 Solve for μ_0 's and μ_1 's. (For details, see appendix.)
- Step 10 Solve for R^2 's where $R^2 = \mu_1 - \mu_0$.
- Step 11 Solve for threshold probabilities P^* . (For details, see appendix.)

The method selected to describe the steps that were performed in the statistical analyses will be by way of deriving the quantities actually obtained for a particular predictand, NO WX/WX at a 1-hr projection. An entire display of these quantities for all 289 predictands for a 1-hr projection is contained on microfiche given in the pocket inside the back cover of this report.

Derivation of the two crossproduct matrices $\underline{Z}'\underline{Z}$ and $\underline{Y}'\underline{Z}$, in step 6, was accomplished, as was mentioned previously, by packing the zero-one observations in \underline{Z} and \underline{Y} and obtaining the products by logical "anding" two computer words together and counting the number of resulting bits. This gives a two-order-of-magnitude improvement in computing efficiency over ordinary floating-point multiplication, since it treats simultaneously as many observations as can fit into a computer word. These two matrices are on microfiches A and B, respectively.

For the labeled predictors in table 2-1, column 1 gives the sum row of the $\underline{Z}'\underline{Z}$ matrix and column 2 the NO WX/WX row of the $\underline{Y}'\underline{Z}$ matrix. This gives the products between the Y variable for NO WX/WX times each of the 290 predictors over the sample N.

Solving for the regression coefficient matrix \underline{A} in step 7 was performed using the Crout method (Crout, 1941). This method does not require solving for the inverse matrix, $(\underline{Z}'\underline{Z})^{-1}$, but instead accomplishes deriving the regression coefficients by a forward and then a backward solution, avoiding many of the computational instabilities encountered by inverting large matrices. This matrix solution yields a 228 x 228 matrix--228 predictor coefficients for each of 228 predictands. In step 8 this matrix is expanded to include the otherwise redundant left-out dummy variables by simple arithmetic to a 290 x 290 PLODITE matrix called \underline{B} . Both \underline{A} and \underline{B} are on microfiches C and D, respectively.

The NO WX/WX equations for the \underline{A} and \underline{B} matrices appear as columns 3 and 4, respectively, in table 2-1. One further variation is presented in column 5 of this table, namely, the BETA coefficient form of the PLODITE equation in column 4. That is,

$$\beta_{iy} = B_{iy} \frac{\sigma_y}{\sigma_{Z_i}} \quad (i=1,2,\dots,290) \quad (2-7)$$

where σ_y and σ_{Z_i} are the standard deviations of Y and the predictor Z_i ,

Table 2-1.--A display of quantities derived for GEM for the predictand Y = NO WX/WX at 1 hour. Included in the six columns are: 1) sum of Z's, 2) sum of cross-products Y and Z's, 3) generalized operator equation, A, 4) PLODITE generalized operator equation, B, 5) PLODITE beta coefficients, β , and 6) anomaly generalized operator equation, A_a . No entries indicate left out elements as described in the text.

| Predictor Z | | | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 |
|-------------|------------|---------------|------------|-------------|---------|---------|---------|---------|
| Number | Element | Category | ΣZ | ΣYZ | A | B | β | A_a |
| 1 | Always | Unity | 3964513 | 3163668 | .38544 | .79800 | | .00000 |
| 2 | Month | Jan | 338217 | 244842 | -.00137 | -.00778 | -.00541 | -.00183 |
| 3 | | Feb | 307968 | 225026 | -.00057 | -.00698 | -.00465 | -.00012 |
| 4 | | Mar | 337739 | 260983 | .00123 | -.00518 | -.00360 | .00381 |
| 5 | | Apr | 326031 | 268881 | .01326 | .00685 | .00469 | .01899 |
| 6 | | May | 334902 | 281645 | .01358 | .00717 | .00497 | .02314 |
| 7 | | June | 322102 | 270724 | .01327 | .00686 | .00467 | .02633 |
| 8 | | July | 334584 | 281778 | .00991 | .00350 | .00242 | .02507 |
| 9 | | Aug | 334753 | 277415 | .00894 | .00253 | .00175 | .02347 |
| 10 | | Sept | 325820 | 270242 | .01349 | .00708 | .00484 | .02515 |
| 11 | | Oct | 337465 | 274164 | .00302 | -.00338 | -.00235 | .01095 |
| 12 | | Nov | 326774 | 256558 | .00234 | -.00407 | -.00279 | .00534 |
| 13 | | Dec | 338158 | 251410 | | -.00641 | -.00446 | |
| 14 | Hour (LST) | 00 | 166568 | 134684 | -.00055 | -.03368 | -.01683 | -.00058 |
| 15 | | 01 | 166726 | 132855 | -.00083 | -.03396 | -.01698 | -.00120 |
| 16 | | 02 | 166735 | 130876 | .00020 | -.03292 | -.01646 | -.00047 |
| 17 | | 03 | 166689 | 128316 | -.00213 | -.03526 | -.01762 | -.00309 |
| 18 | | 04 | 166317 | 123926 | -.01213 | -.04526 | -.02260 | -.01341 |
| 19 | | 05 | 165737 | 118783 | -.01728 | -.05040 | -.02513 | -.01913 |
| 20 | | 06 | 165186 | 116016 | -.00718 | -.04031 | -.02006 | -.00968 |
| 21 | | 07 | 164787 | 117551 | .06922 | .03610 | .01795 | .06360 |
| 22 | | 08 | 164506 | 122028 | .08391 | .05078 | .02522 | .07857 |
| 23 | | 09 | 164340 | 127147 | .08712 | .05399 | .02681 | .08277 |
| 24 | | 10 | 164174 | 131377 | .08334 | .05021 | .02492 | .08034 |
| 25 | | 11 | 164109 | 134157 | .07648 | .04336 | .02151 | .07477 |
| 26 | | 12 | 164148 | 136042 | .07171 | .03858 | .01914 | .07111 |
| 27 | | 13 | 164137 | 137009 | .06750 | .03438 | .01706 | .06787 |
| 28 | | 14 | 164144 | 137407 | .06365 | .03053 | .01515 | .06470 |
| 29 | | 15 | 164144 | 137286 | .05991 | .02679 | .01329 | .06133 |
| 30 | | 16 | 164149 | 137104 | .05899 | .02587 | .01284 | .06035 |
| 31 | | 17 | 164109 | 136898 | .06014 | .02701 | .01340 | .06100 |
| 32 | | 18 | 164250 | 136787 | .06093 | .02781 | .01380 | .06100 |
| 33 | | 19 | 164867 | 137466 | -.00219 | -.03531 | -.01756 | .00043 |
| 34 | | 20 | 165625 | 138116 | -.00044 | -.03357 | -.01673 | .00135 |
| 35 | | 21 | 166239 | 138225 | -.00009 | -.03322 | -.01658 | .00112 |
| 36 | | 22 | 166419 | 137428 | -.00033 | -.03346 | -.01671 | .00041 |
| 37 | 23 | 166408 | 136184 | | -.03313 | -.01655 | | |
| 38 | SLP (MB) | 800.0-985.0 | 1033 | 401 | -.04081 | -.03965 | -.00159 | -.03425 |
| 39 | | 985.1-990.0 | 3330 | 1453 | -.05600 | -.05484 | -.00396 | -.05146 |
| 40 | | 990.1-995.0 | 12091 | 6404 | -.03520 | -.03403 | -.00467 | -.03150 |
| 41 | | 995.1-1000.0 | 40561 | 25369 | -.02730 | -.02613 | -.00655 | -.02566 |
| 42 | | 1000.1-1005.0 | 131828 | 94263 | -.01723 | -.01607 | -.00717 | -.01735 |
| 43 | | 1005.1-1010.0 | 417276 | 326015 | -.00966 | -.00850 | -.00650 | -.01093 |
| 44 | | 1010.1-1015.0 | 977206 | 776339 | -.00481 | -.00365 | -.00392 | -.00561 |

Table 2-1.--(continued)

| Number | Predictor Z | | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 |
|---------|-------------|---------------|------------|-------------|---------|---------|---------|---------|
| | | | ΣZ | ΣYZ | A | B | β | A_a |
| Element | Category | | | | | | | |
| 45 | SLP (MB) | 1015.1-1020.0 | 1215826 | 977442 | | .00116 | .00134 | |
| 46 | | 1020.1-1025.0 | 698126 | 565405 | .00447 | .00563 | .00535 | .00533 |
| 47 | | 1025.1-1030.0 | 320069 | 265407 | .00868 | .00984 | .00668 | .00891 |
| 48 | | 1030.1-1035.1 | 111202 | 94859 | .01415 | .01532 | .00630 | .01384 |
| 49 | | 1035.1-1040.0 | 29005 | 25259 | .02001 | .02117 | .00449 | .02017 |
| 50 | | 1040.1-1090.0 | 5960 | 5052 | .01762 | .01878 | .00181 | .01726 |
| 51 | DBT (°F) | -140 - -31 | 58 | 49 | -.05010 | -.04796 | -.00046 | -.04502 |
| 52 | | - 30 - -26 | 200 | 150 | -.12243 | -.12029 | -.00213 | -.11731 |
| 53 | | - 25 - -21 | 605 | 486 | -.06280 | -.06067 | -.00187 | -.05735 |
| 54 | | - 20 - -16 | 1554 | 1239 | -.06883 | -.06670 | -.00329 | -.06419 |
| 55 | | - 15 - -11 | 3593 | 2965 | -.04363 | -.04150 | -.00311 | -.03878 |
| 56 | | - 10 - - 6 | 6389 | 5045 | -.03865 | -.03651 | -.00365 | -.03379 |
| 57 | | - 5 - - 1 | 10824 | 8495 | -.03496 | -.03282 | -.00427 | -.02927 |
| 58 | | 0 - 4 | 16616 | 12689 | -.03409 | -.03195 | -.00514 | -.02743 |
| 59 | | 5 - 9 | 24249 | 17893 | -.03454 | -.03240 | -.00629 | -.02563 |
| 60 | | 10 - 14 | 38117 | 27921 | -.02734 | -.02520 | -.00612 | -.01709 |
| 61 | | 15 - 19 | 58450 | 42606 | -.02226 | -.02012 | -.00604 | -.01206 |
| 62 | | 20 - 24 | 95590 | 69632 | -.01301 | -.01087 | -.00415 | -.00347 |
| 63 | | 25 - 29 | 150006 | 111102 | -.00299 | -.00085 | -.00040 | .00626 |
| 64 | | 30 - 34 | 228311 | 163105 | .00302 | .00516 | .00300 | .01129 |
| 65 | | 35 - 39 | 260201 | 197412 | .00017 | .00231 | .00142 | .00695 |
| 66 | | 40 - 44 | 287560 | 220306 | -.00183 | .00031 | .00020 | .00309 |
| 67 | | 45 - 59 | 299105 | 231217 | -.00288 | -.00074 | -.00048 | .00055 |
| 68 | | 50 - 54 | 320497 | 248365 | -.00262 | -.00048 | -.00033 | -.00019 |
| 69 | | 55 - 59 | 339288 | 264102 | .00010 | .00224 | .00156 | .00166 |
| 70 | | 60 - 64 | 357114 | 279059 | | .00214 | .00153 | |
| 71 | | 65 - 69 | 364476 | 288963 | -.00046 | .00168 | .00121 | -.00276 |
| 72 | | 70 - 74 | 369781 | 303117 | .00442 | .00656 | .00475 | -.00145 |
| 73 | | 75 - 79 | 296915 | 263132 | .00783 | .00997 | .00654 | -.00189 |
| 74 | | 80 - 84 | 204536 | 187816 | -.00559 | -.00346 | -.00190 | -.01801 |
| 75 | | 85 - 89 | 132182 | 122965 | -.01461 | -.01247 | -.00558 | -.03041 |
| 76 | | 90 - 94 | 68166 | 64526 | -.01683 | -.01469 | -.00476 | -.03610 |
| 77 | | 95 - 99 | 22412 | 21726 | -.00812 | -.00598 | -.00112 | -.03087 |
| 78 | | 100 - 104 | 5883 | 5774 | -.00265 | -.00051 | -.00005 | -.02736 |
| 79 | | 105 - 109 | 1608 | 1586 | -.00320 | -.00107 | -.00005 | -.03116 |
| 80 | | 110 - 140 | 227 | 225 | .00127 | .00341 | .00006 | -.02842 |
| 81 | DPD (°F) | 0 | 109186 | 17940 | -.02448 | -.01174 | -.00478 | -.02942 |
| 82 | | 1 | 174045 | 58378 | -.03100 | -.01825 | -.00931 | -.03401 |
| 83 | | 2 - 4 | 701496 | 417802 | | .01274 | .01211 | |
| 84 | | 5 - 7 | 607722 | 474044 | -.03113 | -.01838 | -.01650 | -.02437 |
| 85 | | 8 - 11 | 634664 | 548258 | -.01887 | -.00612 | -.00559 | -.01182 |
| 86 | | 12 - 15 | 479162 | 437078 | -.01252 | .00022 | .00018 | -.00566 |
| 87 | | 16 - 19 | 363171 | 341999 | -.00782 | .00492 | .00354 | -.00148 |
| 88 | | 20 - 25 | 373899 | 359623 | -.00510 | .00765 | .00557 | .00022 |
| 89 | | 26 - 35 | 323068 | 315346 | -.00217 | .01058 | .00721 | .00124 |
| 90 | | 36 - 50 | 156091 | 152289 | -.00207 | .01067 | .00517 | -.00070 |
| 91 | | 51 - 99 | 42009 | 40911 | .00494 | .01768 | .00451 | .00742 |
| 92 | CC #1 | CLR | 1120221 | 1047709 | .00534 | .00165 | .00186 | .00829 |
| 93 | | SCD | 1433874 | 1182437 | | -.00369 | -.00442 | |

Table 2-1.--(continued)

| Predictor Z | | | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 |
|-------------|------------------|--------------|------------|-------------|---------|---------|---------|---------|
| Number | Element | Category | ΣZ | ΣYZ | A | B | β | A_a |
| 94 | CC #1 | BKN | 723024 | 551984 | .00969 | .00600 | .00577 | .00953 |
| 95 | | OVC | 615688 | 379718 | .00009 | -.00360 | -.00325 | .00111 |
| 96 | | TOT OBSC | 71706 | 1820 | .02204 | .01835 | .00609 | .02025 |
| 97 | VIS (M) | .00 - .49 | 38648 | 764 | -.38011 | -.33544 | -.08209 | -.35506 |
| 98 | | .50 - .74 | 16166 | 485 | -.36691 | -.32224 | -.05115 | -.34335 |
| 99 | | .75 - .99 | 15970 | 409 | -.36683 | -.32216 | -.05082 | -.34190 |
| 100 | | 1.00 - 1.49 | 36608 | 1162 | -.35939 | -.31472 | -.07498 | -.33702 |
| 101 | | 1.50 - 1.99 | 32702 | 1023 | -.36081 | -.31614 | -.07122 | -.33781 |
| 102 | | 2.00 - 2.49 | 52298 | 2355 | -.35117 | -.30650 | -.08710 | -.33174 |
| 103 | | 2.50 - 2.99 | 26827 | 1092 | -.36235 | -.31768 | -.06487 | -.34149 |
| 104 | | 3.00 - 3.99 | 84881 | 6176 | -.32985 | -.28518 | -.10281 | -.31292 |
| 105 | | 4.00 - 4.99 | 100832 | 10398 | -.30306 | -.25839 | -.10132 | -.28658 |
| 106 | | 5.00 - 5.99 | 117557 | 20596 | -.23455 | -.18988 | -.08022 | -.22051 |
| 107 | | 6.00 - 6.99 | 99064 | 29629 | -.11556 | -.07089 | -.02756 | -.10211 |
| 108 | | 7.00 -100.00 | 3342960 | 3089579 | | .04467 | .04045 | |
| 109 | WEATHER | NO WX | 3164088 | 3022632 | .46116 | .09311 | .09309 | .46196 |
| 110 | | WX | 800425 | 141036 | | -.36805 | -.36798 | |
| 111 | FOG | NO FOG | 3715675 | 3145063 | | -.00045 | -.00027 | |
| 112 | | FOG | 248838 | 18605 | .00716 | .00671 | .00405 | .00861 |
| 113 | GROUND FOG | NO GF | 3894272 | 3154942 | | .00013 | .00004 | |
| 114 | | GF | 70241 | 8726 | -.00747 | -.00733 | -.00241 | -.00777 |
| 115 | HAZE, SMOKE | NO H, K | 3707903 | 3126531 | | .00532 | .00326 | |
| 116 | | H, K | 256610 | 37137 | -.08212 | -.07681 | -.04707 | -.07152 |
| 117 | BLOWING | NO B | 3953950 | 3162175 | | -.00011 | -.00001 | |
| 118 | | B | 10563 | 1493 | .04212 | .04200 | .00539 | .03641 |
| 119 | DRIZZLE | NO L | 3921226 | 3158802 | | -.00073 | -.00019 | |
| 120 | | L- | 42654 | 4842 | .06678 | .06605 | .01697 | .06445 |
| 121 | | L, L+ | 633 | 24 | .04754 | .04681 | .00147 | .04231 |
| 122 | RAIN | NO R | 3816374 | 3140084 | | -.00025 | -.00012 | |
| 123 | | R- | 139674 | 23170 | .00623 | .00597 | .00274 | .00725 |
| 124 | | R | 7365 | 361 | .00977 | .00952 | .00102 | .01110 |
| 125 | | R+ | 1100 | 53 | .05508 | .05483 | .00227 | .05805 |
| 126 | RAIN SHOWERS | NO RW | 3865835 | 3126202 | | -.00325 | -.00126 | |
| 127 | | RW- | 90735 | 35887 | .13083 | .12758 | .04752 | .13301 |
| 128 | | RW | 5343 | 1062 | .11266 | .10941 | .01000 | .11061 |
| 129 | | RW+ | 2600 | 517 | .16532 | .16207 | .01033 | .16125 |
| 130 | SNOW | NO S | 3887264 | 3154652 | | .00007 | .00002 | |
| 131 | | S- | 73929 | 8915 | -.00414 | -.00407 | -.00137 | -.00588 |
| 132 | | S | 2812 | 96 | .00374 | .00381 | .00025 | .00577 |
| 133 | | S+ | 508 | 5 | .02768 | .02775 | .00078 | .03343 |
| 134 | SNOW SHOWERS | NO SW | 3928234 | 3155246 | | -.00012 | -.00003 | |
| 135 | | SW- | 35777 | 8343 | .01166 | .01154 | .00272 | .01941 |
| 136 | SNOW SHOWERS | SW | 422 | 65 | .09462 | .09450 | .00243 | .09749 |
| 137 | | SW+ | 80 | 14 | .11854 | .11842 | .00132 | .12639 |
| 138 | FREEZING DRIZZLE | NO ZL | 3960295 | 3163455 | | -.00002 | -.00000 | |
| 139 | | ZL-, ZL, ZL+ | 4218 | 213 | .02176 | .02173 | .00176 | .01551 |
| 140 | FREEZING RAIN | NO ZR | 3961427 | 3163426 | | .00002 | .00000 | |
| 141 | | ZR-, ZR, ZR+ | 3086 | 242 | -.01939 | -.01938 | -.00135 | -.02168 |
| 142 | THUNDERSTORM,A | NO TSM, A | 3934524 | 3154044 | | .00032 | .00007 | |
| 143 | | TSM, A | 29989 | 9624 | -.04187 | -.04155 | -.00897 | -.04706 |

Table 2-1.--(continued)

| Number | Element | Category | Predictor Z | | | | | | |
|--------|-------------------|-----------|-------------|----------|---------|---------|---------|---------------------|--|
| | | | 1 ΣZ | 2 ΣYZ | 3 A | 4 B | 5 β | 6 A _a | |
| 144 | THUNDERSTORM+ | NO TSM+ | 3964343 | 3163621 | | -.00000 | -.00000 | | |
| 145 | | TSM+ | 170 | 47 | .02605 | .02605 | .00042 | .02226 | |
| 146 | CH #1 (00') | 0 - 1 | 30238 | 727 | -.00973 | -.00755 | -.00164 | -.01678 | |
| 147 | | 2 - 4 | 99175 | 12704 | -.00798 | -.00580 | -.00226 | -.01337 | |
| 148 | | 5 - 6 | 82305 | 22041 | -.00627 | -.00409 | -.00145 | -.00968 | |
| 149 | | 7 - 9 | 117536 | 46459 | -.00763 | -.00545 | -.00230 | -.01029 | |
| 150 | | 10 - 14 | 167404 | 91377 | -.00618 | -.00400 | -.00200 | -.00834 | |
| 151 | | 15 - 19 | 137539 | 89861 | -.00207 | .00011 | .00005 | -.00332 | |
| 152 | | 20 - 24 | 126142 | 90903 | -.00302 | -.00084 | -.00037 | -.00321 | |
| 153 | | 25 - 29 | 124929 | 95429 | -.00623 | -.00404 | -.00176 | -.00564 | |
| 154 | | 30 - 39 | 255504 | 207213 | -.00544 | -.00326 | -.00199 | -.00461 | |
| 155 | | 40 - 49 | 239335 | 201578 | -.00673 | -.00455 | -.00270 | -.00586 | |
| 156 | | 50 - 59 | 179660 | 154800 | -.00464 | -.00246 | -.00127 | -.00443 | |
| 157 | | 60 - 75 | 196152 | 169871 | -.00297 | -.00079 | -.00043 | -.00405 | |
| 158 | | 76 - 99 | 146333 | 127535 | -.00056 | .00162 | .00076 | -.00034 | |
| 159 | | 100 - 150 | 393002 | 353357 | .00467 | .00685 | .00510 | .00399 | |
| 160 | | 151 - UNL | 1606392 | 1495066 | | .00218 | .00267 | | |
| 161 | | PART OBSC | 62867 | 4747 | -.01608 | -.01390 | -.00432 | -.02243 | |
| 162 | CC #2 | CLR | 2767330 | 2291124 | | .00010 | .00012 | | |
| 163 | | SCD | 248836 | 214265 | .00137 | .00148 | .00089 | .00089 | |
| 164 | | BKN | 429316 | 345235 | .00312 | .00322 | .00249 | .00316 | |
| 165 | | OVC | 519031 | 313044 | -.00403 | -.00393 | -.00330 | -.00284 | |
| 166 | CC #2 (00') | 0 - 1 | 463 | 16 | .00982 | .01192 | .00032 | .00951 | |
| 167 | | 2 - 4 | 10179 | 528 | .01813 | .02023 | .00255 | .02062 | |
| 168 | | 5 - 6 | 10982 | 1026 | .01058 | .01268 | .00166 | .01482 | |
| 169 | | 7 - 9 | 18773 | 2913 | .00493 | .00704 | .00120 | .00930 | |
| 170 | CC #2 (00') | 10 - 14 | 39841 | 10612 | -.00617 | -.00407 | -.00101 | -.00162 | |
| 171 | | 15 - 19 | 32803 | 12422 | -.00567 | -.00357 | -.00081 | -.00165 | |
| 172 | | 20 - 24 | 33036 | 14724 | -.00885 | -.00675 | -.00153 | -.00549 | |
| 173 | | 25 - 29 | 31732 | 15708 | -.01281 | -.01071 | -.00238 | -.00928 | |
| 174 | | 30 - 39 | 56921 | 31344 | -.01254 | -.01044 | -.00309 | -.00961 | |
| 175 | | 40 - 49 | 51003 | 30933 | -.01675 | -.01464 | -.00411 | -.01455 | |
| 176 | | 50 - 59 | 42636 | 27895 | -.01347 | -.01137 | -.00292 | -.01237 | |
| 177 | | 60 - 75 | 74059 | 51567 | -.01663 | -.01453 | -.00490 | -.01621 | |
| 178 | | 76 - 99 | 82201 | 59923 | -.01650 | -.01440 | -.00511 | -.01546 | |
| 179 | | 100 - 150 | 263050 | 214315 | -.01092 | -.00882 | -.00547 | -.01152 | |
| 180 | | 151 - UNL | 3216834 | 2689742 | | .00210 | .00205 | | |
| 181 | TOTAL CLOUD COVER | CLR | 1120039 | 1047568 | .10674 | .03642 | .04084 | .11059 | |
| 182 | | SCD | 781373 | 708165 | .11068 | .04036 | .03999 | .11982 | |
| 183 | | BKN | 722434 | 634205 | .10070 | .03038 | .02921 | .10919 | |
| 184 | | OVC | 1340667 | 773730 | | -.07032 | -.08286 | | |
| 185 | CEILING (00') | 0 - 1 | 29306 | 409 | -.02309 | -.02692 | -.00574 | -.01136 | |
| 186 | | 2 - 4 | 82348 | 6190 | -.02128 | -.02511 | -.00892 | -.00948 | |
| 187 | | 5 - 6 | 63621 | 12297 | -.01730 | -.02113 | -.00661 | -.00560 | |
| 188 | | 7 - 9 | 91444 | 30329 | -.00459 | -.00842 | -.00315 | .00687 | |
| 189 | | 10 - 14 | 124886 | 58656 | .00723 | .00340 | .00148 | .01874 | |
| 190 | | 15 - 19 | 97079 | 55230 | .00856 | .00473 | .00182 | .02066 | |
| 191 | | 20 - 24 | 84488 | 51830 | .00633 | .00250 | .00900 | .01906 | |
| 192 | | 25 - 29 | 81316 | 52922 | .00819 | .00435 | .00154 | .02104 | |

Table 2-1.--(continued)

| Number | Element | Category | Predictor Z | | | | | |
|--------|------------------|--------------|-------------|-------------|---------|---------|---------|---------|
| | | | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 |
| | | | ΣZ | ΣYZ | A | B | β | A_a |
| 193 | CEILING (00') | 30 - 39 | 138928 | 93757 | .00438 | .00055 | .00025 | .01758 |
| 194 | | 40 - 49 | 117208 | 82160 | .00482 | .00099 | .00042 | .01787 |
| 195 | | 50 - 59 | 86289 | 62269 | .00659 | .00276 | .00100 | .01936 |
| 196 | | 60 - 75 | 123976 | 91868 | .01212 | .00829 | .00360 | .02512 |
| 197 | | 76 - 99 | 106856 | 80800 | .01967 | .01584 | .00639 | .03235 |
| 198 | | 100 - 150 | 278263 | 230392 | .03901 | .03518 | .02238 | .05187 |
| 199 | | 151 - UNL | 2458505 | 2254559 | | -.00383 | -.00463 | |
| 200 | WIND | CALM | 246054 | 181207 | -.01431 | -.01227 | -.00737 | -.01680 |
| 201 | | NNE-NE < 11 | 246345 | 187201 | -.01373 | -.01168 | -.00703 | -.01816 |
| 202 | | NNE-NE 11-19 | 124812 | 90701 | -.01244 | -.01040 | -.00452 | -.01755 |
| 203 | | ENE-NE < 11 | 236015 | 177244 | -.01772 | -.01568 | -.00924 | -.02210 |
| 204 | | ENE-NE 11-19 | 97973 | 68699 | -.02232 | -.02027 | -.00784 | -.02664 |
| 205 | | ESE-SE < 11 | 296348 | 230062 | -.00417 | -.00213 | -.00139 | -.00406 |
| 206 | | ESE-SE 11-19 | 125249 | 97250 | -.00679 | -.00475 | -.00207 | -.00856 |
| 207 | | SSE-S < 11 | 333410 | 266918 | | .00204 | .00141 | |
| 208 | | SSE-S 11-19 | 235668 | 199396 | .00423 | .00627 | .00369 | .00220 |
| 209 | | SSW-SW < 11 | 308593 | 251306 | .00207 | .00411 | .00275 | .00286 |
| 210 | | SSW-SW 11-19 | 221594 | 187791 | .00377 | .00581 | .00333 | .00936 |
| 211 | | WSW-W < 11 | 274823 | 223645 | .00459 | .00663 | .00420 | .00767 |
| 212 | | WSW-W 11-19 | 183671 | 155349 | .00807 | .01011 | .00529 | .01737 |
| 213 | | WNW-NW < 11 | 264684 | 220670 | .00399 | .00604 | .00375 | .00410 |
| 214 | | WNW-NW 11-19 | 221901 | 193870 | .01304 | .01509 | .00864 | .01554 |
| 215 | | NNW-N < 11 | 242261 | 193639 | -.00135 | .00069 | .00041 | -.00285 |
| 216 | | NNW-N 11-19 | 162243 | 129082 | .00427 | .00631 | .00311 | .00319 |
| 217 | | NNE-E > 19 | 17012 | 9166 | -.03147 | -.02942 | -.00479 | -.03644 |
| 218 | | ESE-S > 19 | 22770 | 17875 | -.01313 | -.01109 | -.00209 | -.01578 |
| 219 | | SSW-W > 19 | 52815 | 43452 | -.00237 | -.00033 | -.00009 | .00402 |
| 220 | | WNW-N > 19 | 50272 | 39145 | .00482 | .00686 | .00191 | .00232 |
| 221 | AUTWTR/DAY 7-18 | F | 2976307 | 2406499 | | .00141 | .00152 | |
| 222 | | T | 988206 | 757169 | -.00568 | -.00426 | -.00459 | -.00772 |
| 223 | AUTWTR/HUMID | F | 3423800 | 2924115 | | .00095 | .00082 | |
| 224 | | T | 540713 | 239553 | -.00700 | -.00604 | -.00517 | -.00546 |
| 225 | AUTWTR/STHWIND | F | 3117865 | 2509058 | | -.00024 | -.00025 | |
| 226 | | T | 846648 | 654610 | .00113 | .00089 | .00091 | .00172 |
| 227 | AUTWTR/ESTWIND | F | 3310339 | 2702304 | | .00073 | .00068 | |
| 228 | | T | 654174 | 461364 | -.00445 | -.00372 | -.00344 | -.00286 |
| 229 | AUTWTR/OVCSKY | F | 3173036 | 2734234 | | -.00058 | -.00058 | |
| 230 | | T | 791477 | 429434 | .00290 | .00232 | .00231 | .00343 |
| 231 | AUTWTR/HISKY | F | 2813734 | 2114116 | | .00038 | .00043 | |
| 232 | | T | 1150779 | 1049552 | -.00132 | -.00094 | -.00106 | -.00275 |
| 233 | AUTWTR/FARVSBY | F | 2353778 | 1689631 | | .00295 | .00360 | |
| 234 | | T | 1610735 | 1474037 | -.00725 | -.00430 | -.00527 | -.00497 |
| 235 | AUTWTR/NO PRECIP | F | 2238847 | 1694084 | | -.00998 | -.01232 | |
| 236 | AUTWTR/NO PRECIP | T | 1725666 | 1469584 | .02293 | .01295 | .01599 | .02022 |
| 237 | DAY 7-18/HUMID | F | 3660849 | 3048541 | | -.00092 | -.00061 | |
| 238 | | T | 303664 | 115127 | .01208 | .01115 | .00739 | .01159 |
| 239 | DAY 7-18/STHWIND | F | 3062803 | 2429687 | | -.00083 | -.00086 | |
| 240 | | T | 901710 | 733981 | .00364 | .00281 | .00294 | .00403 |
| 241 | DAY 7-18/ESTWIND | F | 3279867 | 2640071 | | .00049 | .00046 | |

Table 2-1.--(concluded)

| Number | Element | Category | Predictor Z | | | | | |
|--------|--------------------|----------|-------------|----------|---------|---------|--------------|---------------------|
| | | | 1 EZ | 2 EYZ | 3 A | 4 B | 5 β | 6 A _a |
| 242 | DAT 7-18/ESTWIND | T | 684646 | 523597 | -.00283 | -.00234 | -.00220 | -.00197 |
| 243 | DAY 7-18/OVCSKY | F | 3290996 | 2766486 | | .00218 | .00204 | |
| 244 | | T | 673517 | 397182 | -.01285 | -.01067 | -.00998 | -.01341 |
| 245 | DAY 7-18/HISKY | F | 2770508 | 2056488 | | -.00063 | -.00072 | |
| 246 | | T | 1194005 | 1107180 | .00209 | .00146 | .00167 | .00554 |
| 247 | DAY 7-18/FARVSBY | F | 2313266 | 1622299 | | .02676 | .03286 | |
| 248 | | T | 1651247 | 1541369 | -.06425 | -.03749 | -.04603 | -.06182 |
| 249 | DAY 7-18/NO PRECIP | F | 2194022 | 1617489 | | .00334 | .00413 | |
| 250 | | T | 1770491 | 1546179 | -.00748 | -.00414 | -.00512 | -.00755 |
| 251 | HUMID/STHWIND | F | 3536739 | 2932143 | | -.00174 | -.00135 | |
| 252 | | T | 427774 | 231525 | .01614 | .01440 | .01113 | .01748 |
| 253 | HUMID/ESTWIND | F | 3581001 | 2994083 | | .00068 | .00050 | |
| 254 | | T | 383512 | 169585 | -.00703 | -.00635 | -.00468 | -.00575 |
| 255 | HUMID/OVCSKY | F | 3389470 | 2971521 | | .00318 | .00279 | |
| 256 | | T | 575043 | 192147 | -.02190 | -.01872 | -.01642 | -.01973 |
| 257 | HUMID/HISKY | F | 3597156 | 2892308 | | .00056 | .00041 | |
| 258 | | T | 367357 | 271360 | -.00606 | -.00550 | -.00397 | -.00511 |
| 259 | HUMID/FARVSBY | F | 3400485 | 2708249 | | .00540 | .00469 | |
| 260 | | T | 564028 | 455419 | -.03792 | -.03253 | -.02830 | -.03478 |
| 261 | HUMID/NO PRECIP | F | 3254549 | 2711930 | | .00477 | .00456 | |
| 262 | | T | 709964 | 451738 | -.02666 | -.02189 | -.02090 | -.02774 |
| 263 | STHWIND/ESTWIND | F | 3289904 | 2631037 | | .00079 | .00074 | |
| 264 | | T | 674609 | 532631 | -.00463 | -.00384 | -.00360 | -.01123 |
| 265 | STHWIND/OVCSKY | F | 3350249 | 2788220 | | .00141 | .00127 | |
| 266 | | T | 614264 | 375448 | -.00908 | -.00767 | -.00691 | -.00689 |
| 267 | STHWIND/HISKY | F | 2825851 | 2115806 | | -.00319 | -.00360 | |
| 268 | | T | 1138662 | 1047862 | .01112 | .00792 | .00893 | .01099 |
| 269 | STHWIND/FARVSBY | F | 2500541 | 1721777 | | -.00174 | -.00212 | |
| 270 | | T | 1563972 | 1441891 | .00441 | .00267 | .00325 | .00428 |
| 271 | STHWIND/NO PRECIP | F | 2314388 | 1729057 | | .00886 | .01087 | |
| 272 | | T | 1650125 | 1434611 | -.02128 | -.01242 | -.01525 | -.02076 |
| 273 | ESTWIND/OVCSKY | F | 3407845 | 2862200 | | .00109 | .00094 | |
| 274 | | T | 556668 | 301468 | -.00774 | -.00665 | -.00576 | -.00725 |
| 275 | ESTWIND/HISKY | F | 3163955 | 2430289 | | -.00133 | -.00133 | |
| 276 | | T | 800558 | 733379 | .00661 | .00527 | .00527 | .00878 |
| 277 | ESTWIND/FARVSBY | F | 2825763 | 2123829 | | -.00075 | -.00085 | |
| 278 | | T | 1138750 | 1039839 | .00262 | .00187 | .00211 | .00381 |
| 279 | ESTWIND/NO PRECIP | F | 2745453 | 2128237 | | -.00208 | -.00239 | |
| 280 | | T | 1219060 | 1035431 | .00676 | .00468 | .00538 | .00612 |
| 281 | OVCSKY/HISKY | F | 3772933 | 2993018 | | -.00264 | -.00141 | |
| 282 | | T | 191580 | 170650 | .05466 | .05201 | .02778 | .05463 |
| 283 | OVCSKY/FARVSBY | F | 3043461 | 2429841 | | .00482 | .00507 | |
| 284 | | T | 921052 | 733827 | -.02077 | -.01594 | -.01677 | -.01705 |
| 285 | OVCSKY/NO PRECIP | F | 3008067 | 2464303 | | -.01959 | -.02088 | |
| 286 | | T | 956446 | 699365 | .08120 | .06161 | .06566 | .08379 |
| 287 | HISKY/FARVSBY | F | 1691683 | 939270 | | -.03571 | -.04399 | |
| 288 | | T | 2272830 | 2224398 | .06229 | .02658 | .03275 | .06369 |
| 289 | HISKY/NO PRECIP | F | 1513640 | 912557 | | .01602 | .01938 | |
| 290 | | T | 2450873 | 2251111 | -.02591 | -.00989 | -.01197 | -.01744 |

respectively. Constructing the beta coefficients is a common way for statisticians to give the coefficients relative status through standardizing; the higher the absolute value, the more important the predictor. The author gets more satisfaction in judging the importance of a predictor by realizing, in the B form, that the coefficient shows what a predictor (when it is "on") contributes to the estimated probability of Y=1, all other things equal. Such an appraisal is not ironclad either, owing to the effects of partial correlation, so let the reader beware of misinterpretation.

Another interesting equation, both for prediction and for interpretation, is the anomaly equation for NO WX/WX, where the station means have been removed. This equation appears in column 6 of table 2-1. A full version of the anomaly matrix Aa and its PLODITE form are given on microfiches F and G, respectively. When station-climatology adjustments are desired, the Aa matrix is employed with one additional ingredient: The additive constants, which are zero in Aa, are replaced by the appropriate additive constants for the station desired. For 48 stations the additive constants have been determined from their respective climatologies and the Aa matrix and are on microfiche J.

Observations regarding Table 2-1 :

Note: Some of the calculations performed below are applicable only because the observed values of Z's and Y's are zero or one; e.g., $\Sigma Z = \Sigma Z^2$.

- Simple calculations that are possible--NO WX/WX both as predictor and predictand as an example:

Sample size is $N = 3964513$

- Predictor means: $\bar{Z} = \Sigma Z/N$, $\frac{3164088}{3964513} = .79810$

- Predictand mean: $\bar{Y} = \Sigma Y/N$, $\frac{3163668}{3964513} = .79800$

- Simple correlation coefficient squared:

$$R^2 = \frac{[\Sigma YZ - (\Sigma Y) (\Sigma Z)/N]^2}{(\Sigma Y - (\Sigma Y)^2/N) (\Sigma Z - (\Sigma Z)^2/N)}$$

$$= \frac{[3022632 - (3163668) (3164088)/3964513]^2}{(3163668 - (3163668)^2/3964513) (3164088 - (3164088)^2/3964513)} = .60675$$

- Since in Table 2-2 the multiple correlation coefficient squared is .65004, then $(.65004 - .60675) = .04329$ or 4.33% is added to the reduction in variance over persistence by the other predictors.

- The beta coefficients reflect the influence of the predictor variances especially for visibility and weather when compared to PLODITE coefficients.

- Most elements have the same size coefficients for anomaly and regular regression.
- Some strong interactions are evident based on their coefficients. For example, OVCSKY/NO PRECIP = .06566, HISKY/FARVSBY = .03275, and DAY7-18/FARVSBY = -.04603. This last coefficient's sign is strange, but it is more acceptable realizing FARVSBY is =.04045, which tends to diminish the apparent strength of that interaction, giving a kind of nonadditivity correction.
- Month is stronger for anomaly equation of NO WX/WX predictand than regular regression.
- Higher temperatures show more of an effect on anomalies also.

The next important quantities, required for converting a probability forecast into a categorical forecast, are in step 9. These are μ_0 and μ_1 . μ_0 is the mean of the predicted values \hat{Y} over the sample N when the event was observed not to have occurred. Similarly, μ_1 is the mean of the predicted values \hat{Y} over the sample N when the event was observed to have occurred. Their principal value is in the fact that the multiple correlation coefficient squared, R^2 , for a particular predictand is

$$R^2 = \mu_1 - \mu_0 \quad (2-8)$$

(See the appendix.) This then satisfies step 10.

An important additional point to make here is as follows:

R^2 for one hour is easily obtained from \underline{A} and $\underline{Y'Z}$. However, for subsequent hours such as 2, 3, ..., 24, the values for μ_0 and μ_1 , and thereby R^2 , cannot be obtained exactly from the quantities thus far derived. However, since $(\underline{Z'Z})\underline{A} = (\underline{Y'Z})_1$ with a 1 subscript on $(\underline{Y'Z})$ to denote that Y is a one-hour prediction, a reasonable estimate of $(\underline{Y'Z})_T$ for time T can be obtained from $(\underline{Z'Z})\underline{A}^T \approx (\underline{Y'Z})_T$.

This method of approximation was employed to get subsequent R^2 's after the first hour.

The final derived quantity, in step 11, is the threshold probability P^* for converting a probability forecast into a categorical forecast. That is, if the predicted probability of the first category exceeds the threshold of the first category, it becomes the category of the element that is predicted categorically. If it fails to exceed the threshold, the procedure is to accumulate probabilities, by adding the probability of the next category, and then to compare that accumulated probability against its threshold and so forth. A very detailed presentation on the thresholding method employed here is given in the appendix. The μ 's and R^2 's and P^* 's for the hours 1-24 are given on microfiches H and I. Table 2-2 contains the values of μ_0 , μ_1 , R^2 , and P^* for hour 1 for demonstration purposes.

Table 2-2.--A display of quantities derived for GEM, for all predictands and for a 1-hr projection. Included in the four columns are: 1) μ_0 -- the mean of \hat{Y} when Y did not occur, 2) μ_1 -- the mean of \hat{Y} when Y did occur, 3) R^2 -- the multiple correlation coefficient squared (cumulative), and 4) P^* -- the cumulative threshold probability for tripping categorical prediction, if exceeded by cumulative predicted probabilities. Month, hour of day, and interaction values are not shown for obvious reasons. SLP, DBT, DPD, and WIND P^* s are not shown, because their categorical values are derived by a weighted-mean procedure, not by thresholding.

| Number | Predictand | | μ_0 | μ_1 | R^2 | P^* |
|--------|---------------|---------------|---------|---------|--------|-------|
| | Element | Category | | | | |
| 38 | SLP (MB) | 800.0-985.0 | .00007 | .71912 | .71904 | |
| 39 | | 985.1-990.0 | .00025 | .77570 | .77545 | |
| 40 | | 990.1-995.0 | .00076 | .81783 | .81707 | |
| 41 | | 995.1-1000.0 | .00229 | .84308 | .84079 | |
| 42 | | 1000.1-1005.0 | .00666 | .86677 | .86011 | |
| 43 | | 1005.1-1010.0 | .01848 | .89760 | .87913 | |
| 44 | | 1010.1-1015.0 | .04207 | .93671 | .89464 | |
| 45 | | 1015.1-1020.0 | .06805 | .97170 | .90365 | |
| 46 | | 1020.1-1025.0 | .08621 | .98851 | .90229 | |
| 47 | | 1025.1-1030.0 | .11342 | .99566 | .88224 | |
| 48 | 1030.1-1035.0 | .13788 | .99877 | .86089 | | |
| 49 | 1035.1-1040.0 | .17613 | .99973 | .82360 | | |
| 50 | | 1040.1-1090.0 | 1.00000 | 1.00000 | | |
| 51 | DBT (°F) | -140 - -31 | .00001 | .52471 | .52471 | |
| 52 | | -30 - -26 | .00002 | .63842 | .63840 | |
| 53 | | -25 - -21 | .00006 | .71410 | .71404 | |
| 54 | | -20 - -16 | .00015 | .76036 | .76021 | |
| 55 | | -15 - -11 | .00031 | .79567 | .79536 | |
| 56 | | -10 - -6 | .00055 | .82562 | .82507 | |
| 57 | | -5 - -1 | .00085 | .85549 | .85463 | |
| 58 | | 0 - 4 | .00128 | .87390 | .87262 | |
| 59 | | 5 - 9 | .00186 | .88655 | .88469 | |
| 60 | | 10 - 14 | .00288 | .89142 | .88855 | |
| 61 | | 15 - 19 | .00445 | .89474 | .89029 | |
| 62 | | 20 - 24 | .00718 | .89614 | .88896 | |
| 63 | | 25 - 29 | .01141 | .90010 | .88869 | |
| 64 | | 30 - 34 | .01734 | .90903 | .89169 | |
| 65 | | 35 - 39 | .02287 | .92157 | .89870 | |
| 66 | | 40 - 44 | .02883 | .93218 | .90335 | |
| 67 | | 45 - 49 | .03560 | .94034 | .90474 | |
| 68 | 50 - 54 | .04434 | .94680 | .90246 | | |
| 69 | 55 - 59 | .05578 | .95251 | .89673 | | |
| 70 | 60 - 64 | .07176 | .95790 | .88614 | | |
| 71 | 65 - 69 | .09591 | .96311 | .86720 | | |
| 72 | 70 - 74 | .13716 | .96896 | .83181 | | |
| 73 | 75 - 79 | .18145 | .97765 | .79620 | | |
| 74 | 80 - 84 | .23464 | .98552 | .75088 | | |
| 75 | 85 - 89 | .30018 | .99236 | .69219 | | |
| 76 | 90 - 94 | .35057 | .99731 | .64675 | | |
| 77 | 95 - 99 | .35431 | .99931 | .64500 | | |

Table 2-2.--(continued)

| Number | Predictand | | μ_0 | μ_1 | R^2 | P* |
|--------|--------------|-------------|---------|---------|--------|--------|
| | Element | Category | | | | |
| 78 | DBT (°F) | 100 - 104 | .39564 | .99982 | .60418 | |
| 79 | | 105 - 109 | .52118 | .99997 | .47879 | |
| 80 | DPD (°F) | 110 - 140 | 1.00000 | 1.00000 | | |
| 81 | | 0 | .01451 | .48796 | .47345 | |
| 82 | | 1 | .03022 | .60747 | .57725 | |
| 83 | | 2 - 4 | .07031 | .78750 | .71720 | |
| 84 | | 5 - 7 | .10010 | .85105 | .75094 | |
| 85 | | 8 - 11 | .12829 | .90001 | .77173 | |
| 86 | | 12 - 15 | .15220 | .92929 | .77709 | |
| 87 | | 16 - 19 | .17851 | .94798 | .76947 | |
| 88 | | 20 - 25 | .22087 | .96658 | .74572 | |
| 89 | | 26 - 35 | .27878 | .98534 | .70656 | |
| 90 | 36 - 50 | .37146 | .99602 | .62456 | | |
| 91 | 51 - 99 | 1.00000 | 1.00000 | | | |
| 92 | CC #1 | CLR | .08246 | .79062 | .70816 | .47000 |
| 93 | | SCD | .36028 | .80124 | .44095 | .54400 |
| 94 | | BKN | .45660 | .90427 | .44768 | .59800 |
| 95 | | OVC | .46891 | .99136 | .52246 | .62000 |
| 96 | VIS (M) | TOT OBSC | 1.00000 | 1.00000 | | |
| 97 | | .00 - .49 | .00483 | .50962 | .50479 | .37200 |
| 98 | | .50 - .74 | .00660 | .52953 | .52293 | .37900 |
| 99 | | .75 - .99 | .00823 | .54739 | .53916 | .38600 |
| 100 | | 1.00 - 1.49 | .01185 | .57459 | .56273 | .39500 |
| 101 | | 1.50 - 1.99 | .01486 | .59437 | .57950 | .40200 |
| 102 | | 2.00 - 2.49 | .01943 | .61912 | .59968 | .41000 |
| 103 | | 2.50 - 2.99 | .02158 | .63150 | .60992 | .41400 |
| 104 | | 3.00 - 3.99 | .02727 | .67196 | .64469 | .42700 |
| 105 | | 4.00 - 4.99 | .03385 | .70268 | .66883 | .43700 |
| 106 | 5.00 - 5.99 | .04134 | .72784 | .68650 | .44500 | |
| 107 | 6.00 - 6.99 | .04657 | .74968 | .70311 | .45200 | |
| 108 | 7.00 -100.00 | 1.00000 | 1.00000 | | | |
| 109 | WEATHER | NO WX | .27926 | .92930 | .65004 | .55000 |
| 110 | | WX | 1.00000 | 1.00000 | | |
| 111 | FOG | NO FOG | .26936 | .98195 | .71259 | .61028 |
| 112 | | FOG | 1.00000 | 1.00000 | | |
| 113 | GROUND FOG | NO GF | .54583 | .99013 | .44430 | .68307 |
| 114 | | GF | 1.00000 | 1.00000 | | |
| 115 | HAZE, SMOKE | NO H, K | .31622 | .97811 | .66189 | .62497 |
| 116 | | H, K | 1.00000 | 1.00000 | | |
| 117 | BLOWING | NO B | .43409 | .99884 | .56474 | .62489 |
| 118 | | B | 1.00000 | 1.00000 | | |
| 119 | DRIZZLE | NO L | .59113 | .99347 | .40235 | .72844 |
| 120 | | L | .92270 | .99985 | .07715 | .87368 |
| 121 | RAIN | L, L+ | 1.00000 | 1.00000 | | |
| 122 | | NO R | .45163 | .98246 | .53083 | .71714 |
| 123 | | R- | .82629 | .99823 | .17194 | .81235 |
| 124 | | R | .93822 | .99974 | .06152 | .89231 |
| 125 | | R+ | 1.00000 | 1.00000 | | |

Table 2-2.---Continued

| Number | Predictand | | μ_0 | μ_1 | R^2 | P* |
|--------|------------------|--------------|---------|---------|--------|--------|
| | Element | Category | | | | |
| 126 | RAIN SHOWERS | NO RW | .73079 | .98133 | .25055 | .81162 |
| 127 | | RW- | .94572 | .99810 | .05237 | .91063 |
| 128 | | RW | .98506 | .99935 | .01429 | .97673 |
| 129 | | RW+ | 1.00000 | 1.00000 | | |
| 130 | SNOW | NO S | .32060 | .99363 | .67303 | .64591 |
| 131 | | S- | .74376 | .99938 | .25562 | .75443 |
| 132 | | S | .84568 | .99989 | .15421 | .80694 |
| 133 | | S+ | 1.00000 | 1.00000 | | |
| 134 | SNOW SHOWERS | NO SW | .57411 | .99470 | .42059 | .71637 |
| 135 | | SW- | .94327 | .99988 | .05661 | .89612 |
| 136 | | SW | .96917 | .99998 | .03081 | .99363 |
| 137 | | SW+ | 1.00000 | 1.00000 | | |
| 138 | FREEZING DRIZZLE | NO ZL | .54380 | .99942 | .45562 | .66785 |
| 139 | | ZL-, ZL, ZL+ | 1.00000 | 1.00000 | | |
| 140 | FREEZING RAIN | NO ZR | .60584 | .99953 | .39368 | .69000 |
| 141 | | ZR-, ZR, ZR+ | 1.00000 | 1.00000 | | |
| 142 | THUNDERSTORM, A | NO TSM, A | .80106 | .99390 | .19283 | .81687 |
| 143 | | TSM, A | 1.00000 | 1.00000 | | |
| 144 | THUNDERSTORM + | NO TSM+ | .99501 | .99996 | .00494 | .99628 |
| 145 | | TSM+ | 1.00000 | 1.00000 | | |
| 146 | CH #1 (00') | 0 - 1 | .00403 | .47510 | .47107 | .36000 |
| 147 | | 2 - 4 | .01460 | .56754 | .55295 | .39300 |
| 148 | | 5 - 6 | .02167 | .61597 | .59430 | .41000 |
| 149 | | 7 - 9 | .02931 | .67639 | .64708 | .42900 |
| 150 | | 10 - 14 | .04063 | .71636 | .67574 | .44200 |
| 151 | | 15 - 19 | .04890 | .74326 | .69436 | .45100 |
| 152 | | 20 - 24 | .05731 | .75853 | .70123 | .45700 |
| 153 | | 25 - 29 | .06470 | .77501 | .71031 | .46300 |
| 154 | | 30 - 39 | .08200 | .79708 | .71508 | .47200 |
| 155 | | 40 - 49 | .09816 | .81626 | .71810 | .48000 |
| 156 | | 50 - 59 | .11076 | .82931 | .71854 | .48600 |
| 157 | | 60 - 75 | .12499 | .84286 | .71787 | .49300 |
| 158 | | 76 - 99 | .13687 | .85168 | .71480 | .49700 |
| 159 | | 100 - 150 | .16962 | .87668 | .70706 | .51100 |
| 160 | | 151 - UNL | .60225 | .99027 | .38801 | .66900 |
| 161 | | PART OBSC | 1.00000 | 1.00000 | | |
| 162 | CC #2 | CLR | .37015 | .83975 | .46960 | .55600 |
| 163 | | SCD | .44941 | .85867 | .40926 | .58500 |
| 164 | | BKN | .60896 | .90828 | .29931 | .65600 |
| 165 | | OVC | 1.00000 | 1.00000 | | |
| 166 | CH #2 (00') | 0 - 1 | .00011 | .03649 | .03638 | .08091 |
| 167 | | 2 - 4 | .00221 | .17946 | .17725 | .21800 |
| 168 | | 5 - 6 | .00429 | .21987 | .21558 | .24400 |
| 169 | | 7 - 9 | .00762 | .26086 | .25324 | .26700 |
| 170 | | 10 - 14 | .01418 | .31402 | .29985 | .29500 |
| 171 | | 15 - 19 | .01925 | .34480 | .32555 | .31000 |
| 172 | CH #2 (00') | 20 - 24 | .02430 | .36540 | .34110 | .32000 |
| 173 | | 25 - 29 | .02892 | .38460 | .35568 | .33000 |

Table 2-2.--Continued

| Number | Predictand | | μ_0 | μ_1 | R^2 | P* | |
|--------|---------------|-------------------|---------|---------|--------|--------|--------|
| | Element | Category | | | | | |
| 174 | CH #2 (00') | 30 - 39 | .03698 | .41296 | .37598 | .34300 | |
| 175 | | 40 - 49 | .04387 | .43572 | .39186 | .35300 | |
| 176 | | 50 - 59 | .04957 | .45160 | .40202 | .36000 | |
| 177 | | 60 - 75 | .05937 | .47501 | .41564 | .37100 | |
| 178 | | 76 - 99 | .07010 | .49117 | .42707 | .38100 | |
| 179 | | 100 - 150 | .10420 | .55217 | .44797 | .40700 | |
| 180 | | 151 - UNL | 1.00000 | 1.00000 | | | |
| 181 | | TOTAL CLOUD COVER | CLR | .08244 | .79063 | .70819 | .47000 |
| 182 | | | SCD | .14692 | .84060 | .69368 | .49700 |
| 183 | BKN | | .21239 | .89148 | .67909 | .52500 | |
| 184 | OVC | | 1.00000 | 1.00000 | | | |
| 185 | CEILING (00') | 0 - 1 | .00383 | .48589 | .48207 | .36400 | |
| 186 | | 2 - 4 | .01177 | .59383 | .58206 | .40100 | |
| 187 | | 5 - 6 | .01691 | .63444 | .61753 | .41400 | |
| 188 | | 7 - 9 | .02323 | .67799 | .65477 | .42800 | |
| 189 | | 10 - 14 | .03188 | .70914 | .67726 | .43800 | |
| 190 | | 15 - 19 | .03846 | .72646 | .68800 | .44400 | |
| 191 | | 20 - 24 | .04479 | .73498 | .69019 | .44800 | |
| 192 | | 25 - 29 | .05087 | .74270 | .69183 | .45100 | |
| 193 | | 30 - 39 | .06230 | .75100 | .68870 | .45600 | |
| 194 | | 40 - 49 | .07195 | .75871 | .68676 | .46000 | |
| 195 | | 50 - 59 | .07883 | .76533 | .68651 | .46300 | |
| 196 | | 60 - 75 | .08782 | .77718 | .68936 | .46800 | |
| 197 | | 76 - 99 | .09504 | .78813 | .69309 | .47200 | |
| 198 | | 100 - 150 | .11576 | .81102 | .69527 | .48300 | |
| 199 | | 151 - UNL | 1.00000 | 1.00000 | | | |
| 200 | WIND | CALM | .04679 | .29338 | .24659 | | |
| 201 | | NNE-NE < 11 | .09370 | .33947 | .24577 | | |
| 202 | | NNE-NE 11-19 | .10888 | .40968 | .30081 | | |
| 203 | | ENE-NE < 11 | .13679 | .50128 | .36449 | | |
| 204 | | ENE-NE 11-19 | .14030 | .55559 | .41528 | | |
| 205 | | ESE-SE < 11 | .17143 | .62665 | .45522 | | |
| 206 | | ESE-SE 11-19 | .17696 | .66589 | .48893 | | |
| 207 | | SSE-S < 11 | .21899 | .71017 | .49118 | | |
| 208 | | SSE-S 11-19 | .23799 | .75211 | .51412 | | |
| 209 | | SSW-SW < 11 | .28091 | .78605 | .50514 | | |
| 210 | | SSW-SW 11-19 | .30517 | .81577 | .51059 | | |
| 211 | | WSW-W < 11 | .35446 | .84289 | .48843 | | |
| 212 | | WSW-W 11-19 | .39551 | .86048 | .46497 | | |
| 213 | | WNW-W < 11 | .46160 | .88889 | .42729 | | |
| 214 | | WNW-W 11-19 | .57672 | .90763 | .33091 | | |
| 215 | | NNW-N < 11 | .57349 | .95218 | .37869 | | |
| 216 | | NNW-N 11-19 | .59861 | .97762 | .37901 | | |
| 217 | | NNE-E > 19 | .60779 | .98007 | .37229 | | |
| 218 | | ESE-S > 19 | .60357 | .98389 | .38032 | | |
| 219 | SSW-W > 19 | .66175 | .99150 | .32975 | | | |
| 220 | WNW-N > 19 | 1.00000 | 1.00000 | | | | |

Remarks regarding table 2-2:

Computationally,

$$\mu_1 = \sum_{i=1}^{290} \left[\frac{\sum YZ}{N} \right] \cdot B_i \quad \text{or} \quad \mu_1 = \sum_{j=1}^{228} \left[\frac{\sum YZ}{N} \right] \cdot A_j$$

or

$$\begin{aligned} \mu_1 &= \frac{3163668}{3964513} (.79800) + \frac{244842}{338217} (-.00778) + \frac{225026}{307968} (-.00698) + \dots + \frac{2251111}{2450873} (-.00989) \\ &= .92930 \end{aligned}$$

Also,

$$\mu_0 = \sum_{i=1}^{290} \left[1 - \frac{\sum YZ}{N} \right] \cdot B_i \quad \text{or} \quad \mu_0 = \sum_{j=1}^{228} \left[1 - \frac{\sum YZ}{N} \right] \cdot A_j$$

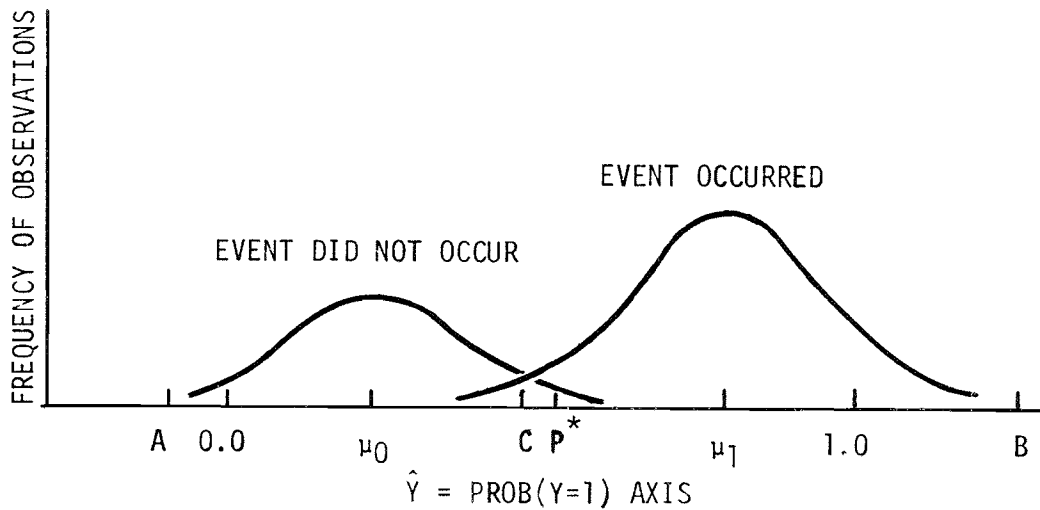
or

$$\begin{aligned} \mu_0 &= \left(1 - \frac{3163668}{3964513}\right) (.79800) + \left(1 - \frac{244842}{338217}\right) (-.00778) + \left(1 - \frac{225026}{307968}\right) (-.00698) + \dots \\ &\quad + \left(1 - \frac{2251111}{2450873}\right) (-.00989) \\ &= .27926 \end{aligned}$$

Thus,

$$\begin{aligned} R^2 &= \mu_1 - \mu_0 \\ &= .65004 \text{ or } 65.004 \text{ percentage reduction in variance.} \end{aligned}$$

Furthermore, these parameters can be represented diagrammatically as:



SCHEMATIC OF THE SITUATION

Given: R^2, c

then: $\mu_0 = c (1-R^2)$

$\mu_1 = R^2 + \mu_0$

$\sigma_w^2 = R^2 (1-R^2) c (1-c)$

P* Point at which area of total distribution to the left equals (1-c)

where σ_w^2 is the pooled within variance

c is the climatology

R^2 is the square of the multiple correlation coefficient

Depicted here are two distributions of the predicted value \hat{Y} , for when the event did not occur and the other for when the event did occur. μ_0 and μ_1 are the respective means of these distributions, while c is the grand mean of the total of the two distributions. The terminuses A and B are discussed in the appendix.

3. EXPERIMENTAL RESULTS, OLD AND NEW

Certain questions regarding GEM's capabilities have already been answered--if not completely, at least in part. The first question tested was: Can a comprehensive multiple-regression equation improve upon persistence in the very difficult problem of short-range forecasting of ceiling and visibility? The answer is that it can. At first, a screening of predictors succeeded in showing that this was true (Miller, 1964; Crisci and Lewis, 1973). For a single location, a similar answer was obtained in an equivalent Markov system on independent data using over 100 predictors at 3 hours and with an iterative scheme out to 6 hours. (See Miller et al., 1977.)

Another equivalent Markov approach, still not a generalized operator, yielded an affirmative answer on a large independent sample at 7 weather stations scattered over the continental United States. (See Miller, 1979b.) This Markov approach compared favorably with a regression-estimation-of-event-probabilities (REEP) method that made its projections directly.

These encouraging results prompted a series of GEM experiments designed to test 1) the value in a generalized operator of using all available predictors over a screened set, 2) the significance in a generalized operator of interactive predictors, 3) the importance in a generalized operator of including a location's climatology, and 4) the significance of a single-station set of equations over a generalized operator where climatology of the station has been included. The following sections will give detailed results of these experiments.

Air Weather Service Single-Station Experiment

The results in the Rickenbacker Air Force Base, Ohio, ceiling and visibility study yielded the following comparative Brier scores (Brier, 1950):

| <u>Weather element</u> | <u>GEM-like statistical technique</u> | <u>Conditional expectancy of persistence</u> | <u>Percent improvement</u> |
|------------------------|---|--|--------------------------------|
| 3-hr ceiling | .3755* | .4043 | +7.1 |
| 3-hr visibility | .2564* | .2732 | +6.1 |
| 6-hr ceiling | .4397* | .4763 | +7.7 |
| 6-hr visibility | .2998* | .3175 | +5.6 |

*Signifies superiority

where the statistical technique is a single-station (rather than generalized operator) iterative Markov approach, and where persistence utilizes probabilities conditioned on the hour of the day, month of the year, and the observed condition of the element at forecast time. The above figures were

based on an independent sample of 29,154 forecasts. Other comparable figures were obtained for the other weather elements in the observation for the same independent sample tested.

Conditional Climatology Experiment

From a subsequent experiment, again applying single-station equations, a set of Brier scores, given below, compares the GEM-like procedure with the terminal-alert procedure (see VerCELLI and HEFFERNAN, 1978), which has already been shown to be more skillful than persistence. The terminal-alert procedure uses a REEP model.

| <u>Weather element</u> | <u>GEM-like statistical technique</u> | <u>Terminal alert procedure</u> |
|------------------------|---|-------------------------------------|
| DCA 1-hr ceiling | .193* | .198 |
| DCA 1-hr visibility | .173* | .176 |
| DCA 6-hr ceiling | .320 | .319* |
| DCA 6-hr visibility | .306* | .310 |
| SFO 1-hr ceiling | .192* | .200 |
| SFO 1-hr visibility | .128* | .129 |
| SFO 6-hr ceiling | .336* | .337 |
| SFO 6-hr visibility | .215* | .216 |
| SLC 1-hr ceiling | .133* | .135 |
| SLC 1-hr visibility | .073 | .072* |
| SLC 6-hr ceiling | .224 | .223* |
| SLC 6-hr visibility | .121 | .121 |
| MSP 1-hr ceiling | .193* | .199 |
| MSP 1-hr visibility | .109* | .110 |
| MSP 6-hr ceiling | .354* | .357 |
| MSP 6-hr visibility | .180 | .180 |
| MSY 1-hr ceiling | .196* | .201 |
| MSY 1-hr visibility | .143* | .144 |
| MSY 6-hr ceiling | .294* | .296 |
| MSY 6-hr visibility | .222 | .221* |
| PHL 1-hr ceiling | .237* | .245 |
| PHL 1-hr visibility | .267* | .273 |
| PHL 6-hr ceiling | .381 | .380* |
| PHL 6-hr visibility | .453* | .461 |
| MIA 1-hr ceiling | .212* | .216 |
| MIA 1-hr visibility | .066* | .069 |
| MIA 6-hr ceiling | .284 | .282* |
| MIA 6-hr visibility | .091 | .091 |

*Signifies superiority

These results are based on an independent sample of approximately 50,000 forecasts for each location. GEM-like forecasts, from data at the station being tested, were made for one hour on a direct basis, while the 6-hr forecasts were iterated hour by hour. The terminal-alert procedure forecasts were also single station, but the 6-hr forecasts were made directly. Paired comparison t tests were performed on each Brier score comparison. The conclusion was that the GEM-like technique was statistically significantly better than the terminal-alert procedure.

GEM Experiments

Analyses of variance and covariance experiments have been designed to test, in a hierarchical fashion, levels 1 through 5 (implicit here is a level 0 which uses climatological averages as a base):

Experiment 1.--Using all noninteractive predictors versus screened noninteractive predictors (level 2 versus level 1)

Experiment 2.--Adding interactive predictors versus no interactive predictors (level 3 versus level 2)

Experiment 3.--Station-adjusted climatology versus no station-adjusted climatology (level 4 versus level 3)

Experiment 4.--Single-station equations versus station-adjusted climatology (level 5 versus level 4)

The first two tests employ the analysis of variance in regression, while the last two tests use the analysis of covariance.

At the outset, the question is how many independent observations there are in the sample, considering the likelihood of high serial correlation in a set of consecutive hourly observations. This will have a decided bearing on the degrees of freedom specified in the statistical tests.

While serial correlation can be measured directly, there appears to be no available procedure for relating it to the issue of determining the number of independent observations in a sample. There is, however, a rational approach to the problem of determining the degree of "serial correlation," since all of the observations are zero-one. That is, calculate the number of runs in the sample for each predictor; then determine the sample size n that would, with no correlation, be expected to yield the number of runs r in that predictor having the fewest number of runs r_{\min} . The determination of n is:

$$n = r_{\min}/(2pq) \quad (3-1)$$

because the expected value is $2npq$ (see Mood, 1950) where p is the ratio of ones in the sample and q is the ratio of zeros in the sample. Finally, a factor f is determined to suggest the separation needed between observations to deem them independent:

$$f = N/n \quad (3-2)$$

In lieu of doing a random sampling of one out of f observations, a simpler but equivalent scheme is employed here: Divide each term in the $\underline{Z}'\underline{Z}$ and $\underline{Y}'\underline{Z}$ matrices by f . In this way the means, variances, and covariances would remain unbiased; however, the degrees of freedom in the test would be commensurate with the number of independent sample cases. Furthermore, it was considered unnecessary to use more than 1 1/2 million observations in performing these experiments. This degree of economy was accomplished by using data from only 15 representative stations of the original 41. The 15 chosen are identified in the station list in step 3 of chapter 2 by a I alongside the station name.

For this smaller sample ($N=1,556,974$) the factor f was found to be 18. Specifically, the predictor variable was the interactive term cold season (AUTWTR) and visibility ≥ 7 miles (FARVSBY) where

$$n = r_{\min}/(2pq) = 40768/.48315 = 84380 \quad (3-3)$$

then

$$f = 1556974/84380 = 18.45 \quad (3-4)$$

Thus $f = 18$ was used as the divisor of $\underline{Z}'\underline{Z}$ and $\underline{Y}'\underline{Z}$.

It needs to be pointed out that the following tests apply only to the prediction scheme set up for 1-hr projections; retesting would be needed on other projections for which inferences are desired.

EXPERIMENT 1.--Using all non-interactive predictors versus screened noninteractive predictors (level 2 versus level 1)

The analysis-of-variance test is that of comparing the Brier score before and after adding all remaining non-interactive predictors to those screened non-interactive predictors. In particular, the F statistic is:

$$F \text{ (all predictors vs screening)} = \frac{[\text{BS (screening)} - \text{BS (all predictors)}] \cdot [n - P - 1]}{[\text{BS (all predictors)}] \cdot [(P - 1) - \text{ave. \# screened}]} \quad (3-5)$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} n &= 86499 \\ P &= 193 \end{aligned} \quad (3-6)$$

$$\text{Ave. \# screened} = 18$$

and where

$$F_{\text{crit}} .01 (174, 86305) = 1.28 \quad (3-7)$$

The results from this test are given in the fourth column of table 3-1 with the two Brier scores, BS (screening) and BS (all predictors), shown in the first and third columns, respectively. An asterisk in column 4 indicates a significant F value (1% level) was obtained and thereby suggests that adding all remaining predictors is important. Incidentally, for all predictands the use of screened predictors (level 1) was shown to be significant over climatological probability (level 0) and is reflected by all asterisks in column 2.

EXPERIMENT 2.--Adding interactive predictors versus no interactive predictors (level 3 versus level 2)

The appropriate procedure for testing the effects of adding interactive predictors to the set of all non-interactive predictors is again the analysis of variance; here the F statistic is:

F (with interactions vs no interactions) =

$$\frac{[\text{BS (no interactions)} - \text{BS (with interactions)}] \cdot [n - P - 1]}{[\text{BS (with interactions)}] \cdot Q} \quad (3-8)$$

where

$$n = 86499$$

$$P = 228 \quad (3-9)$$

$$Q = \text{Number of interactive predictors} = 35$$

and where

$$F_{\text{crit}} .01 (35, 86270) = 1.64 \quad (3-10)$$

The results from performing this test are given in the sixth column of table 3-1 with the Brier score, BS (with interactions), shown in the fifth column. An asterisk in the sixth column denotes the computed F statistic exceeded F_{crit} , thereby suggesting that adding these interactive predictors is important.

The interactive predictor set just tested and found to be significant for most predictands was initiated out of a discrete likelihood function study. (See Miller, 1979a.) Results from that study showed, in predicting NO WX/WX at Rickenbacker AFB, that there was a significant amount of interactive information--in the order of 4 percent of the remaining Brier score--over not using interactions. As a consequence, a set of very gross boolean interactive terms were constructed and used in the above test.

EXPERIMENT 3 and EXPERIMENT 4.--Station-adjusted climatology versus no station-adjusted climatology (level 4 versus level 3) and Single-station equations versus station-adjusted climatology (level 5 versus level 4)

One of the objectives in designing such a short-range forecasting procedure as GEM is to permit its use on a minicomputer. Efficiency in storage space would be achieved if individual station forecast equations would give way to a universal or generalized operator, applicable anywhere. For this to be possible, the usual stratification of data by location would have to be shown to be unnecessary.

The early concepts of restricting statistical prediction equations to particular seasons and hours of the day have already been shown to be questionable in this context. In fact, the enhancement in sample size afforded by the elimination of stratifying the data has more than compensated for the implied nonlinear effect in the system. However, rather than to accept this concept on faith, a statistical experiment was conducted to confirm or deny the desirability of station destratification.

Table 3-1.--Analyses of variance and covariance Brier scores and significance of test results. (Asterisk indicates significant result.)

| Categories | (1) | (2) | (3) | (4) | (5) | (6) | (7) | (8) | (9) | (10) |
|-----------------------------|---------------------------|-----|--------------------------------|-----|-------------------------------|-----|-------------------------------------|-----|--------------------------------|------|
| | Screening/No interactions | 0-1 | All predictors/No interactions | 1-2 | All predictors w/interactions | 2-3 | All predictors/ Stn. adj. climatol. | 3-4 | All predictors/ single station | 4-5 |
| <u>DRY BULB TEMPERATURE</u> | | | | | | | | | | |
| | (°F) | | | | | | | | | |
| -140 - -26 | .00003 | * | .00003 | * | .00003 | * | .00003 | | .00003 | |
| -25 - -21 | .00009 | * | .00008 | | .00008 | * | .00008 | | .00008 | |
| -20 - -16 | .00018 | * | .00018 | | .00018 | | .00018 | | .00018 | |
| -15 - -11 | .00036 | * | .00036 | | .00036 | | .00036 | | .00036 | |
| -10 - -6 | .00068 | * | .00067 | | .00067 | | .00067 | | .00067 | |
| -5 - -1 | .00112 | * | .00112 | | .00112 | | .00112 | | .00111 | |
| 0 - 4 | .00171 | * | .00171 | | .00171 | | .00171 | | .00169 | |
| 5 - 9 | .00255 | * | .00254 | | .00254 | | .00254 | | .00251 | |
| 10 - 14 | .00396 | * | .00396 | | .00396 | | .00396 | | .00391 | |
| 15 - 19 | .00628 | * | .00627 | | .00627 | | .00627 | | .00619 | |
| 20 - 24 | .01033 | * | .01032 | | .01032 | | .01032 | | .01014 | |
| 25 - 29 | .01638 | * | .01636 | | .01635 | | .01635 | | .01601 | |
| 30 - 34 | .02372 | * | .02365 | | .02364 | | .02364 | | .02304 | |
| 35 - 39 | .02976 | * | .02970 | | .02969 | | .02969 | | .02892 | |
| 40 - 44 | .03452 | * | .03448 | | .03448 | | .03447 | | .03364 | |
| 45 - 49 | .03824 | * | .03822 | | .03821 | | .03820 | | .03734 | |
| 50 - 54 | .04254 | * | .04251 | | .04250 | | .04250 | | .04150 | |
| 55 - 59 | .04639 | * | .04636 | | .04631 | * | .04629 | * | .04512 | |
| 65 - 69 | .04913 | * | .04910 | | .04906 | * | .04905 | | .04777 | |
| 70 - 74 | .04668 | * | .04661 | | .04657 | * | .04657 | | .04520 | |
| 75 - 79 | .03970 | * | .03961 | | .03957 | * | .03954 | * | .03841 | |
| 80 - 84 | .02890 | * | .02875 | * | .02867 | * | .02866 | | .02811 | |
| 85 - 89 | .01795 | * | .01781 | * | .01775 | * | .01775 | | .01742 | |
| 90 - 94 | .00884 | * | .00877 | * | .00876 | * | .00876 | | .00859 | |
| 95 - 99 | .00264 | * | .00263 | * | .00263 | | .00263 | | .00257 | |
| 100 - 104 | .00037 | * | .00037 | | .00037 | | .00037 | | .00036 | |
| 105 - 140 | .00003 | * | .00003 | * | .00003 | | .00003 | | .00002 | * |
| Total asterisks: | | 27 | | 6 | | 9 | | 2 | | 1 |

DEWPOINT DEPRESSION
(°F)

| | | | | | | | | | | |
|------------------|--------|----|--------|----|--------|---|--------|---|--------|---|
| 0 | .01131 | * | .01115 | * | .01110 | * | .01108 | * | .01069 | |
| 1 | .02533 | * | .02506 | * | .02493 | * | .02490 | * | .02434 | |
| 5 - 7 | .09086 | * | .08999 | * | .08795 | * | .08786 | * | .08615 | |
| 8 - 11 | .09565 | * | .09512 | * | .09486 | * | .09483 | * | .09326 | |
| 12 - 15 | .08090 | * | .08059 | * | .08049 | * | .08046 | * | .07918 | |
| 16 - 19 | .06506 | * | .06483 | * | .06479 | * | .06477 | * | .06396 | |
| 20 - 25 | .05948 | * | .05915 | * | .05910 | * | .05908 | * | .05808 | |
| 26 - 35 | .04345 | * | .04305 | * | .04299 | * | .04296 | * | .04184 | |
| 36 - 50 | .02114 | * | .02094 | * | .02092 | * | .02088 | * | .02023 | |
| 51 - 99 | .00586 | * | .00580 | * | .00579 | * | .00578 | * | .00540 | * |
| Total asterisks: | | 10 | | 10 | | 9 | | 9 | | 1 |

VISIBILITY
(St. mi.)

| | | | | | | | | | | |
|------------------|--------|----|--------|---|--------|---|--------|---|--------|---|
| .00 - .49 | .00443 | * | .00436 | * | .00433 | * | .00433 | | .00423 | |
| .50 - .74 | .00331 | * | .00329 | * | .00329 | | .00329 | | .00324 | |
| .75 - .99 | .00336 | * | .00335 | * | .00335 | | .00335 | | .00331 | |
| 1.00 - 1.49 | .00702 | * | .00699 | * | .00698 | | .00698 | | .00688 | |
| 1.50 - 1.99 | .00743 | * | .00741 | * | .00741 | * | .00740 | * | .00729 | |
| 2.00 - 2.49 | .01063 | * | .01061 | | .01061 | * | .01060 | | .01046 | |
| 2.50 - 2.99 | .00738 | * | .00737 | | .00737 | | .00736 | * | .00724 | |
| 3.00 - 3.99 | .01624 | * | .01621 | | .01620 | * | .01619 | | .01598 | |
| 4.00 - 4.99 | .01980 | * | .01976 | | .01974 | * | .01973 | * | .01973 | |
| 5.00 - 5.99 | .02195 | * | .02190 | | .02189 | * | .02187 | | .02187 | |
| 6.00 - 6.99 | .01870 | * | .01866 | | .01861 | * | .01859 | * | .01833 | |
| Total asterisks: | | 11 | | 5 | | 7 | | 4 | | 0 |

WEATHER

| | | | | | | | | | | |
|----------|--------|---|--------|---|---------|---|--------|---|--------|---|
| NO WX/WX | .05703 | * | .05547 | * | .05505 | * | .05458 | * | .05329 | |
| F | .01632 | * | .01568 | * | .015570 | * | .01554 | * | .01504 | |
| GF | .00755 | * | .00737 | * | .00728 | * | .00727 | * | .00706 | |
| H,K | .02244 | * | .02200 | * | .02193 | * | .02169 | * | .02089 | * |
| B | .00099 | * | .00098 | * | .00098 | | .00098 | | .00094 | * |
| L- | .00642 | * | .00630 | * | .00628 | * | .00628 | * | .00614 | |
| L, L+ | .00009 | * | .00009 | | .00009 | | .00009 | | .00008 | * |

Table 3-1.--(continued)

| Categories | (1) Screen- ing/No inter- actions | (2) 0-1 | (3) All pre- dictors/ No inter- actions | (4) 1-2 | (5) All pre- dictors w/inter- actions | (6) 2-3 | (7) All pre- dictors/ Stn. adj. climatol. | (8) 3-4 | (9) All pre- dictors/ single station | (10) 4-5 |
|------------------------|---|------------|---|------------|---|------------|---|------------|--|-------------|
| <u>WEATHER (cont.)</u> | | | | | | | | | | |
| R- | .01620 | * | .01594 | * | .01587 | * | .01585 | * | .01555 | |
| R | .00159 | * | .00158 | | .00158 | * | .00158 | | .00156 | |
| R+ | .00027 | * | .00027 | | .00027 | | .00027 | | .00026 | |
| RW- | .01768 | * | .01736 | * | .01724 | * | .01722 | * | .01692 | |
| RW | .00135 | * | .00134 | * | .00133 | * | .00133 | | .00132 | |
| RW+ | .00063 | * | .00062 | * | .00062 | | .00062 | | .00062 | |
| S- | .00616 | * | .00600 | * | .00596 | * | .00595 | * | .00575 | |
| S | .00054 | * | .00053 | * | .00053 | * | .00053 | | .00051 | * |
| S+ | .00008 | * | .00008 | * | .00008 | | .00008 | | .00007 | * |
| SW- | .00472 | * | .00466 | * | .00464 | * | .00462 | * | .00446 | |
| SW, SW+ | .00009 | * | .00009 | | .00009 | | .00009 | * | .00008 | * |
| ZL-, ZL, ZL+ | .00051 | * | .00051 | * | .00051 | | .00051 | * | .00050 | |
| ZR-, ZR, ZR+ | .00043 | * | .00042 | * | .00042 | | .00042 | * | .00042 | |
| TSM- | .00530 | * | .00523 | * | .00522 | * | .00522 | * | .00510 | |
| TSM+ | .00005 | * | .00005 | | .00005 | | .00005 | | .00004 | * |
| Total asterisks: | | 22 | | 17 | | 13 | | 13 | | 7 |
| <u>WIND</u> | | | | | | | | | | |
| Calm | .04542 | * | .04471 | * | .04461 | * | .04392 | * | .04258 | |
| NNE-NE LE 10 | .04645 | * | .04637 | | .04633 | * | .04624 | * | .04482 | |
| NNE-NE 11-19 | .02030 | * | .02023 | * | .02019 | * | .02013 | * | .01937 | * |
| ENE-E LE 10 | .04543 | * | .04535 | | .04529 | * | .04508 | * | .04353 | |
| ENE-E 11-19 | .01736 | * | .01731 | | .01728 | * | .01725 | * | .01673 | |
| ESE-SE LE 10 | .05794 | * | .05783 | | .05760 | * | .05743 | * | .05578 | |
| ESE-SE 11-19 | .02418 | * | .02405 | * | .02390 | * | .02384 | * | .02294 | * |
| SSE-S 11-19 | .03659 | * | .03644 | * | .03636 | * | .03598 | * | .03466 | |
| SSW-SW LE 10 | .06190 | * | .06176 | | .06126 | * | .06102 | * | .05905 | |
| SSW-SW 11-19 | .03351 | * | .03339 | * | .03308 | * | .03293 | * | .03191 | |
| WSW-W LE 10 | .05628 | * | .05596 | * | .05585 | * | .05536 | * | .05329 | * |

| | | | | | | | | | | |
|------------------|--------|----|--------|----|--------|----|--------|----|--------|---|
| WSW-W 11-19 | .03067 | * | .03037 | * | .03026 | * | .02999 | * | .02838 | * |
| WNW-NW LE 10 | .05522 | * | .05512 | | .05496 | * | .05447 | * | .05260 | |
| WNW-NW 11-19 | .03358 | * | .03336 | * | .03320 | * | .03306 | * | .03190 | |
| NNW-N LE 10 | .05091 | * | .05078 | | .05071 | * | .05043 | * | .04873 | |
| NNW-N 11-19 | .02709 | * | .02701 | | .02698 | * | .02690 | * | .02613 | |
| NNE-E GE 20 | .00325 | * | .00324 | * | .00323 | * | .00323 | * | .00308 | * |
| ESE-S GE 20 | .00467 | * | .00466 | | .00466 | * | .00465 | * | .00454 | |
| SSW-W GE 20 | .00628 | * | .00623 | * | .00622 | * | .00621 | * | .00606 | |
| NNW-N GE 20 | .00816 | * | .00810 | * | .00809 | * | .00807 | * | .00778 | |
| Total asterisks: | | 20 | | 11 | | 20 | | 20 | | 5 |

SEA LEVEL PRESSURE
(mb)

| | | | | | | | | | | |
|------------------|--------|----|--------|---|--------|---|--------|---|--------|---|
| 800.0 - 985.0 | .00008 | * | .00008 | | .00008 | | .00008 | | .00008 | * |
| 985.1 - 990.0 | .00032 | * | .00032 | | .00032 | | .00032 | | .00032 | |
| 990.1 - 995.0 | .00099 | * | .00098 | | .00098 | | .00098 | | .00098 | |
| 995.1 - 1000.0 | .00305 | * | .00305 | | .00305 | | .00305 | | .00303 | |
| 1000.1 - 1005.0 | .00873 | * | .00871 | | .00871 | | .00871 | | .00866 | |
| 1005.1 - 1010.0 | .02256 | * | .02248 | * | .02248 | | .02246 | * | .02232 | |
| 1010.1 - 1015.0 | .04262 | * | .04246 | * | .04246 | | .04239 | * | .04209 | |
| 1020.1 - 1025.0 | .02946 | * | .02937 | * | .02937 | | .02937 | | .02917 | |
| 1025.1 - 1030.0 | .01403 | * | .01399 | | .01399 | | .01399 | | .01390 | |
| 1030.1 - 1035.0 | .00536 | * | .00534 | | .00534 | | .00534 | | .00531 | |
| 1035.1 - 1040.0 | .00145 | * | .00145 | | .00145 | | .00145 | | .00144 | |
| 1040.1 - 1090.0 | .00026 | * | .00025 | * | .00025 | | .00025 | | .00025 | |
| Total asterisks: | | 12 | | 4 | | 0 | | 2 | | 1 |

CLOUD COVER #1

| | | | | | | | | | | |
|-------------------|--------|---|--------|---|--------|---|--------|---|--------|---|
| Clear | .06313 | * | .06212 | * | .06196 | * | .06185 | * | .06105 | |
| Broken | .12003 | * | .11930 | * | .11896 | * | .11875 | * | .11741 | |
| Overcast | .07603 | * | .07437 | * | .07390 | * | .07351 | * | .07214 | |
| Total observation | .00759 | * | .00745 | * | .00741 | * | .00741 | | .00725 | |
| Total asterisks: | | 4 | | 4 | | 4 | | 3 | | 0 |

Table 3-1.--(continued)

| Categories | (1) Screen- ing/No inter- actions | (2) 0-1 | (3) All pre- dictors/ No inter- actions | (4) 1-2 | (5) All pre- dictors w/inter- actions | (6) 2-3 | (7) All pre- dictors/ Stn. adj. climatol. | (8) 3-4 | (9) All pre- dictors/ single station | (10) 4-5 |
|------------------------------------|---|------------|---|------------|---|------------|---|------------|--|-------------|
| <u>CLOUD HEIGHT #1</u> (100 ft) | | | | | | | | | | |
| 0-1 | .00342 | * | .00340 | * | .00338 | * | .00338 | | .00330 | |
| 2-4 | .01298 | * | .01273 | * | .01270 | * | .01270 | * | .01248 | |
| 5-6 | .01456 | * | .01440 | * | .10438 | * | .01438 | | .01421 | |
| 7-9 | .02119 | * | .02102 | * | .02097 | * | .02096 | * | .02061 | |
| 10-14 | .02940 | * | .02919 | * | .02910 | * | .02908 | * | .02850 | |
| 15-19 | .02633 | * | .02617 | * | .02614 | * | .02613 | * | .02575 | |
| 20-24 | .02417 | * | .02397 | * | .02395 | * | .02394 | | .02366 | |
| 25-29 | .02326 | * | .02306 | * | .02305 | | .02304 | | .02276 | |
| 30-39 | .03678 | * | .03630 | * | .03628 | * | .03623 | * | .03566 | |
| 40-49 | .03379 | * | .03341 | * | .03338 | * | .03337 | * | .03286 | |
| 50-59 | .02783 | * | .02759 | * | .02757 | | .02755 | * | .02717 | |
| 60-75 | .03028 | * | .02997 | * | .02995 | | .02993 | * | .02935 | |
| 76-99 | .02368 | * | .02339 | * | .02338 | | .02326 | * | .02244 | |
| 100-150 | .04696 | * | .04646 | * | .04640 | * | .04633 | * | .04577 | |
| Partial obscuration | .01065 | * | .01044 | * | .01043 | * | .01042 | * | .01007 | |
| Total asterisks: | | 15 | | 15 | | 11 | | 11 | | 0 |
| <u>CLOUD COVER #2</u> | | | | | | | | | | |
| Scattered | .05294 | * | .05229 | * | .05226 | | .05204 | * | .05124 | |
| Broken | .07650 | * | .07564 | * | .07534 | * | .07517 | * | .07423 | |
| Overcast | .07813 | * | .07712 | * | .07701 | * | .07688 | * | .07591 | |
| Total asterisks: | | 3 | | 3 | | 2 | | 3 | | 0 |
| <u>CLOUD HEIGHT #2</u> (100 ft) | | | | | | | | | | |
| 0-1 | .00016 | * | .00016 | * | .00016 | | .00016 | | .00015 | * |
| 2-4 | .00257 | * | .00254 | | .00254 | | .00254 | * | .00248 | |

| | | | | | | | | | |
|---------|--------|---|--------|---|--------|---|--------|---|--------|
| 5-6 | .00248 | * | .00247 | * | .00247 | | .00247 | | .00243 |
| 7-9 | .00421 | * | .00417 | * | .00416 | | .00416 | * | .00409 |
| 10-14 | .00851 | * | .00836 | * | .00835 | * | .00835 | * | .00820 |
| 15-19 | .00762 | * | .00756 | * | .00755 | * | .00755 | * | .00746 |
| 20-24 | .00765 | * | .00760 | * | .00759 | | .00759 | | .00730 |
| 25-29 | .00747 | * | .00743 | * | .00743 | | .00743 | | .00737 |
| 30-39 | .01305 | * | .01295 | * | .01294 | * | .01292 | * | .01276 |
| 40-49 | .01167 | * | .01157 | * | .01156 | * | .01154 | * | .01137 |
| 50-59 | .00986 | * | .00979 | * | .00979 | | .00977 | * | .00966 |
| 60-75 | .01471 | * | .01470 | * | .01470 | | .01467 | * | .01445 |
| 76-99 | .01392 | * | .01387 | * | .01386 | | .01386 | * | .01374 |
| 100-150 | .04347 | * | .04284 | * | .04275 | * | .04263 | * | .04177 |

Total asterisks: 14 13 5 10 1

TOTAL CLOUD COVER

| | | | | | | | | | |
|-----------|--------|---|--------|---|--------|---|--------|---|--------|
| Clear | .06311 | * | .06211 | * | .06195 | * | .06184 | * | .06105 |
| Scattered | .11021 | * | .10924 | * | .10909 | * | .10894 | * | .10775 |
| Broken | .10863 | * | .10740 | * | .10691 | * | .10684 | * | .10567 |

Total asterisks: 3 3 3 3 0

CEILING
(100 ft)

| | | | | | | | | | |
|---------|--------|---|--------|---|--------|---|--------|---|----------|
| 0-1 | .00327 | * | .00324 | * | .00322 | * | .00322 | | .00315 |
| 2-4 | .01061 | * | .01043 | * | .01041 | * | .01040 | * | .00974 * |
| 5-6 | .01130 | * | .01121 | * | .01120 | * | .01120 | * | .01105 |
| 7-9 | .01686 | * | .01676 | * | .01673 | * | .01672 | * | .01643 |
| 10-14 | .02219 | * | .02209 | * | .02205 | * | .02204 | | .02164 |
| 15-19 | .01870 | * | .01863 | * | .01861 | * | .01861 | * | .01839 |
| 20-24 | .01649 | * | .01638 | * | .01637 | * | .01636 | | .01619 |
| 25-29 | .01599 | * | .01589 | * | .01588 | | .01588 | * | .01575 |
| 30-39 | .02463 | * | .02444 | * | .02443 | | .02441 | | .02418 |
| 40-49 | .02224 | * | .02211 | * | .02209 | | .02206 | * | .02185 |
| 50-59 | .01730 | * | .01721 | * | .01721 | | .01719 | * | .01705 |
| 60-75 | .02283 | * | .02275 | * | .02273 | * | .02272 | * | .02251 |
| 76-99 | .01840 | * | .01834 | * | .01833 | | .01833 | * | .01818 |
| 100-150 | .04112 | * | .04092 | * | .04087 | * | .04086 | | .04047 |

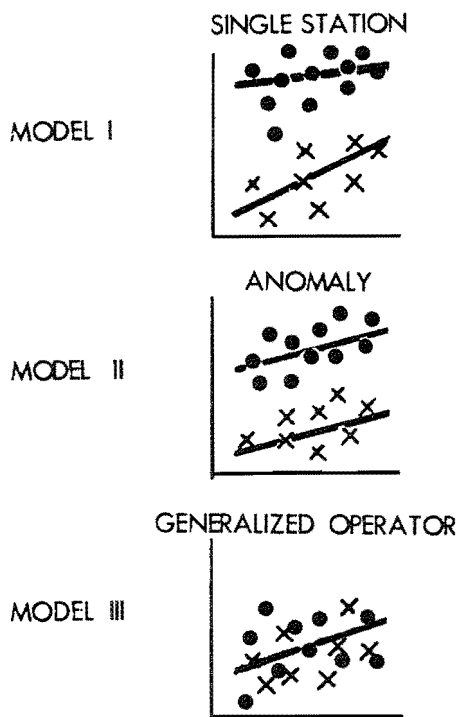
Total asterisks: 14 14 9 9 1

The appropriate model for testing the effects of grouping data is that of R. A. Fisher's analysis of covariance. For a lucid exposition of the analysis of covariance see Tatsuoka (1971).

The effort here will be to determine which one of the following three models is most appropriate for representing the true situation:

- Model I: The prediction of a weather element one hour hence should be represented by an individual-station (single-station) regression equation.
- Model II: The prediction of a weather element one hour hence should be represented by the same regression equation everywhere except the station's climatology should be accounted for (anomaly).
- Model III: The prediction of a weather element one hour hence should be represented by the same regression equation without restriction (generalized operator).

A schematic representation of these models for the analysis of covariance is depicted in the following:



Symbolized are data from two stations on a predictor-predictand graph. Dots are for one station and crosses are for the other. Model I denotes fitting is required for each station separately. Model II denotes that the same function between predictor and predictand suffices, but there is a difference in means. Model III denotes a single relationship applies for all of the data.

The analysis of covariance, in helping to decide which model to use, takes into account the important fact that the predictor observations differ from one location to another and therefore could account for the apparent predictand variations. Briefly, the procedure is to create cross-product matrices among all of the predictors and predictands, $\underline{Z}'\underline{Z}_k$ and $\underline{Y}'\underline{Z}_k$, for station k's data. Then each matrix is made into an anomaly matrix for each station by removing the mean values. Finally, composite anomaly matrices are made by summing these k (k=1, 2, ..., K) station matrices.

Using Tatsuoka's nomenclature, the procedure is written for one of the Y's and one of the Z's as:

Y_{ki} = Predictand value of observation i at station k.

Z_{ki} = Predictor value of observation i at station k.

$Y_{k\cdot} = \sum_{i=1}^{n_k} Y_{ki}$ = Sum of Y values for kth station, where n_k equals the number of observations from the kth station.

$Z_{k\cdot} = \sum_{i=1}^{n_k} Z_{ki}$ = Sum of Z values for kth station.

$Y_{\cdot\cdot} = \sum_{k=1}^K Y_{k\cdot}$ = Grand total of Y values in entire sample of K stations combined.

$Z_{\cdot\cdot} = \sum_{k=1}^K Z_{k\cdot}$ = Grand total of Z values in entire sample of K stations combined.

(3-11)

In the present situation, the number of stations is K=15, and the individual station sample sizes n_k (k=1, 2, ... K) are given in step 4 of chapter 2, Creating GEM.

The analysis of covariance proceeds by computing the customary within-station and total sums-of-squares of Y as given by

$$SS_w = \sum_{k=1}^K \left[\sum_{i=1}^{n_k} Y_{ki}^2 - Y_{k\cdot}^2/n_k \right] \quad (3-12)$$

and

$$SS_t = \sum_{k=1}^K \sum_{i=1}^{n_k} Y_{ki}^2 - Y_{\cdot\cdot}^2/N \quad \text{where } N = \sum_{k=1}^K n_k \quad (3-13)$$

respectively.

Again following Tatsuoka, similar quantities are needed for each of the Z's. In Tatsuoka's revised notation:

$$S_{k,yy} = \sum_{i=1}^{n_k} Y_{ki}^2 - Y_{k.}^2/n_k \quad (3-14)$$

and

$$S_{k.zz} = \sum_{i=1}^{n_k} Z_{ki}^2 - Z_{k.}^2/n_k \quad (3-15)$$

with

$$S_{k,zy} = S_{k,yz} = \sum_{i=1}^{n_k} Z_{ki} Y_{ki} - Z_{k.} Y_{k.}/n_k \quad (3-16)$$

Needed now is a pooling of these within-group quantities, letting W and T represent their values as:

$$W_{yy} = \sum_{k=1}^K S_{k,yy}$$

$$W_{zz} = \sum_{k=1}^K S_{k,zz}$$

$$W_{zy} = W_{yz} = \sum_{k=1}^K S_{k,zy} \quad (3-17)$$

and

$$T_{yy} = \sum_{k=1}^K \sum_{i=1}^{n_k} Y_{ki}^2 - Y_{..}^2/N$$

$$T_{zz} = \sum_{k=1}^K \sum_{i=1}^{n_k} Z_{ki}^2 - Z_{..}^2/N$$

$$T_{zy} = T_{yz} = \sum_{k=1}^K \sum_{i=1}^{n_k} Z_{ki} Y_{ki} - Z_{..} Y_{..}/N \quad (3-18)$$

Extensions of the notation for P predictors Z_1, \dots, Z_p , and letting Z_0 denote Y (for the moment), which is still only a single predictand, gives

$Z_{\alpha ki}$ = The value of Z_α ($\alpha=0,1,\dots,P$) of the i^{th} observation at the k^{th} location

$$Z_{\alpha k.} = \sum_{i=1}^{n_k} Z_{\alpha ki} \quad (\alpha=0,1,\dots,P)$$

$$Z_{\alpha..} = \sum_{k=1}^{n_k} Z_{\alpha k.} \quad (\alpha=0,1,\dots,P) \quad (3-19)$$

Now the quantities are prepared for testing whether Model I, II, or III obtains. That is,

$$S_{k,\alpha\beta} = \sum_{i=1}^{n_k} Z_{\alpha ki} Z_{\beta ki} - Z_{\alpha k.} Z_{\beta k.} / n_k$$

(k = 1, \dots, K; \alpha, \beta = 0, 1, \dots, P)

$$W_{\alpha\beta} = \sum_{k=1}^K S_{k,\alpha\beta} \quad (\text{within locations})$$

$$T_{\alpha\beta} = \sum_{k=1}^K \sum_{i=1}^{n_k} Z_{\alpha ki} Z_{\beta ki} - Z_{\alpha..} Z_{\beta..} / N \quad (3-20)$$

These terms are collected into several matrices-- \underline{S}_k (k=1, \dots, K), \underline{W} , and \underline{T} . Ultimately, for testing, the following quantities are needed:

$$S_1 = W_{00} - \sum_{k=1}^K \underline{S}_{k,0p} \underline{S}_{k,pp}^{-1} \underline{S}_{k,p0}$$

$$S_2 = W_{00} - \underline{W}_{0p} \underline{W}_{pp}^{-1} \underline{W}_{p0}$$

$$S_3 = T_{00} - \underline{T}_{0p} \underline{T}_{pp}^{-1} \underline{T}_{p0} \quad (3-21)$$

with

$$S_4 = S_2 - S_1$$

$$S_5 = S_3 - S_2 \quad (3-22)$$

then

$$F_{\eta} = (S_4/v_4) / (S_1/v_1) \quad (3-23)$$

is the test statistic for judging whether the hypothesis in Model II is acceptable. Here the degrees of freedom, v_1 and v_4 , are:

$$v_1 = n - (P+1) K$$

$$v_4 = P(K-1) \quad (3-24)$$

Also,

$$F_{\mu} = (S_5/v_5) / (S_2/v_2) \quad (3-25)$$

is the test statistic for judging whether the hypothesis in Model III is acceptable, provided the hypothesis in Model I was not accepted, where the appropriate degrees of freedom, v_2 and v_5 , are:

$$v_2 = n - K - P$$

$$v_5 = K - 1 \quad (3-26)$$

In the particular analysis of covariance problem analyzed here,

$$n = 86499$$

$$P = 228$$

$$K = 15$$

Furthermore, tests were conducted for all predictand Y's, excluding one predictand in each weather element.

The results of the F_{η} and F_{μ} tests are presented in columns 10 and 8, respectively, in table 3-1. An asterisk is used to show significance at the 1-percent level. For example, if an asterisk appears in column 10, then accept Model I; if an asterisk is in column 8 (provided one does not appear in its corresponding column 10), then accept Model II. By default, Model III is accepted when neither column 10 nor 8 has an asterisk for that predictand variable.

An example of the calculations performed in this series of tests for NO WX/WX is given in the following:

Predictand--NO WX/WX 1 hour hence

| k | Weather station | n_k | Single-station Brier score |
|----|-----------------|--------|----------------------------|
| 1 | MKE | 98865 | .06068 |
| 2 | DEN | 104401 | .03561 |
| 3 | LAX | 105052 | .06474 |
| 4 | BIS | 105011 | .04787 |
| 5 | BOS | 104989 | .06377 |
| 6 | ABQ | 105002 | .02499 |
| 7 | MEM | 105063 | .04853 |
| 8 | STL | 103908 | .05728 |
| 9 | JAX | 104890 | .06369 |
| 10 | OKC | 105001 | .03715 |
| 11 | PIT | 103156 | .08902 |
| 12 | SAT | 102016 | .03787 |
| 13 | RDU | 103602 | .05641 |
| 14 | PDX | 104056 | .08782 |
| 15 | RNO | 101962 | .02407 |

$$\text{BS (single-station)} = .05329$$

$$\text{BS (anomaly)} = .05458$$

$$\text{BS (generalized operator)} = .05505$$

Then

$$F_{\eta} = \frac{[\text{BS (anomaly)} - \text{BS (single station)}] \cdot [n - (P+1)K]}{[\text{BS (single station)}] \cdot [P(K-1)]} \quad (3-28)$$

Thus

$$F_{\eta} = \frac{(.05458 - .05329) \cdot (83064)}{(.05329) \cdot (3192)} = .63, \quad (3-29)$$

which is not significant, since $F_{\text{crit}.01}(\infty, \infty) = 1.00$.

The hypothesis of Model II is not rejected, and therefore no asterisk appears in column 10 for NO WX/WX in table 3-1.

Proceeding now to test whether Model III should be rejected, F_{μ} is tested.

That is,

$$F_{\mu} = \frac{[\text{BS (generalized operator)} - \text{BS (anomaly)}] \cdot [n - K - P]}{[\text{BS (anomaly)}] \cdot [K-1]} \quad (3-30)$$

Thus

$$F_{\mu} = \frac{(.05505 - .05458) \cdot (86256)}{(.05458) \cdot (14)} = 53.05 \quad (3-31)$$

This causes a rejection of Model III, because F exceeds the $F_{\text{crit}.01}(14, \infty) = 2.08$. This leaves Model II as the appropriate one to accept. This rejection appears as an asterisk in column 8 of table 3-1 for NO WX/WX. All of the other predictand elements were tested in a similar manner, with their results in columns 8 and 10. It may be noted that the left-out predictand dummy was not tested along with the others. This was considered a redundant test and, if it is of special interest the test result may be inferred from the results of those that were tested for that weather element.

In summary, the proper way to interpret the results in table 3-1 is to:

- Accept Model I (single-station equation is best) if an asterisk is in column 10.
- Accept Model II (station-adjusted climatology, anomaly generalized operator) if an asterisk appears in column 8 but not in column 10.
- Accept Model III (straight generalized operator) if no asterisk appears in column 8 or 10.
- Prefer including interactive predictors to not including interactive predictors if an asterisk appears in column 6.
- Prefer including all predictors over screening if an asterisk appears in column 4.
- Prefer using a screened set of predictors over using climatological probabilities if an asterisk appears in column 2.

Testing the value of two observations in the predictor set

Another experiment included predictors from two consecutive observations. This scheme is more powerful than explicitly including one-hour tendencies as predictors, since the coefficients for each term can vary, while a tendency coefficient is fixed on both terms. Only single-station data from DCA were used in the two-observation experiment. It amounts to solving a 377-predictor regression problem with the usual 227 predictands for one hour hence.

The results were surprising but definitive. They showed that only 1 of the 227 predictands was aided significantly by these 89 additional predictors (not double the original 228, since month of year, hour of day, and the gross interactions were not entered again). The one significant situation that was encountered could have been expected by chance, since a 1-percent test was performed.

Analyzing anomaly effects

A number of worthwhile investigations can be made from the quantities prepared for GEM, in the matrices and in the equations. One of these will be demonstrated.

In the station-adjusted climatology (anomaly) set of equations, the additive constant is always zero for each predictand, because the predictand equations estimate the deviation of the predictand from its mean, just as the predictors are deviations from their means. However, by taking any station's climatology for each predictor and any particular predictand, a station-tailored additive constant can be determined. The overall climatology (including all 41 stations) also yields an additive constant for each predictand. When this is done for each station for, say, NO WX/WX, the additive constants can be compared in a meaningful way. In particular, a plot can be made of the differences between each station's and the overall additive constant. This has been done in figure 3-1. Positive differences mean that the station would have a higher probability of NO WX by that amount, and vice versa, all other things equal. Note the concentration of negative differences in the northeast, and in other industrialized areas.

Another point that is worth mentioning about these differences is that the squares of the differences are equal to the Brier score reductions that could be realized if station-adjusted climatology equations were invoked in place of straight, generalized-operator equations.

Conclusions

The Brier score results presented in table 3-1 provide evidence upon which the following observations are based:

- Screening predictors yields a significant improvement over climatology on all elements.
- Adding the remaining predictors to the screened set also provides a significant improvement in 105 of the 155 elements in the predictand set.
- Including interactive predictors to the total set of predictors was significant in 92 of the 155 predictands.
- Adjusting for station climatology was significant in 89 of the 155 predictands.
- Single-station equations were shown to be significantly better in only 17 of the 155 predictands over station-adjusted climatology.

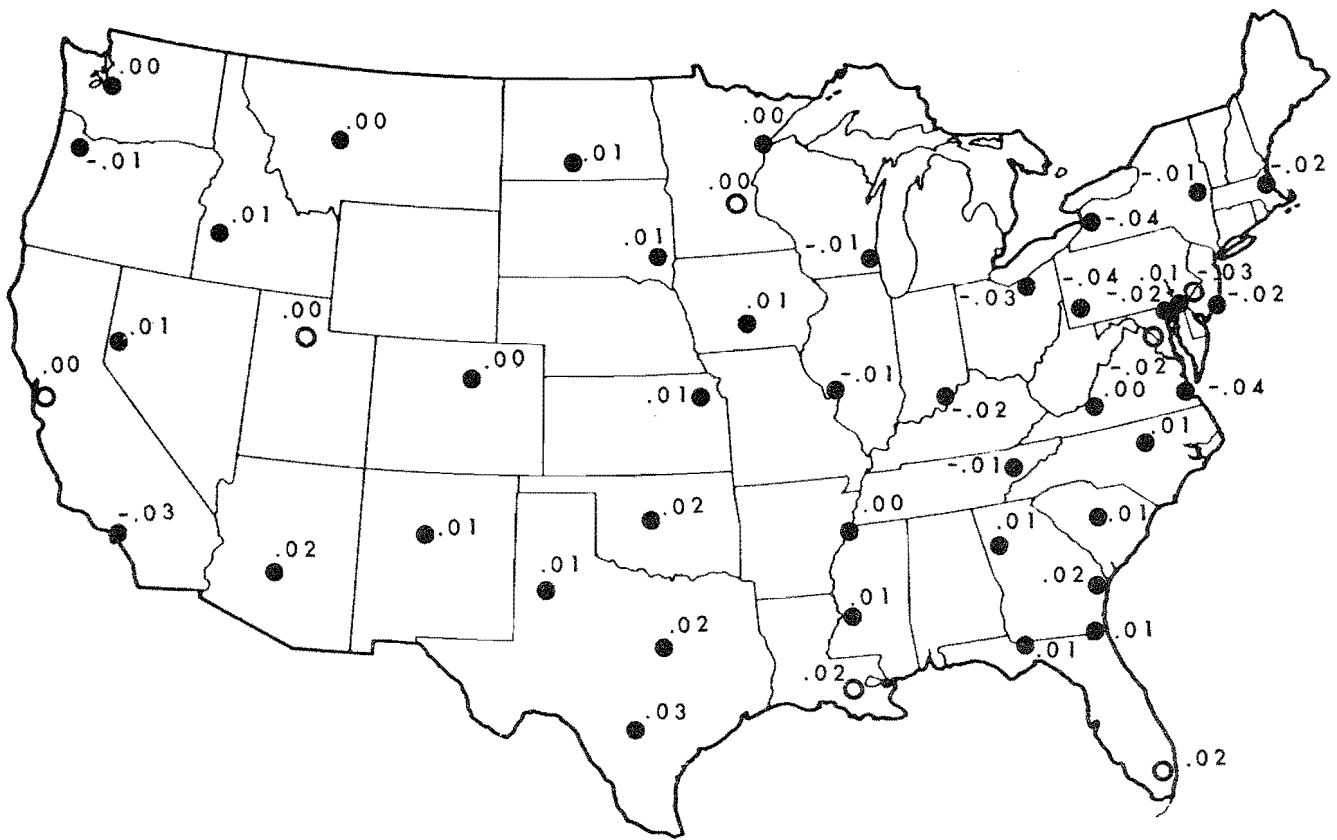


Figure 3.1.--Plot of difference between anomaly additive constants
 $[A_0(\text{station}) - A_0(\text{total})]$, for NO WX/WX.

It is thereby concluded that adding more predictors in the regression equations increases the skill of the predictions for most of the elements and should be preferable to screening. Adding interactive predictors, even though only grossly representing nonlinear input, has been shown to increase the accuracy of the forecasts and is therefore a recommended procedure to follow.

Station-adjusted climatology is important in improving the results from a statistically significant standpoint.

It is concluded that deriving equations to predict only at individual single stations will not enhance the skill of the forecast system over that of station-adjusted climatology generalized operators when the number of degrees of freedom consumed in the process is duly accounted for. It is concluded, therefore, that effects of local conditions--terrain, proximity to water, latitude, longitude, altitude, and the like--be accounted for by a station-adjusted climatology generalized operator.

Since inclusion of another observation failed to provide a significant improvement in skill, it is concluded also that a Markov model is appropriate in making a 1-hr prediction.

4. INDEPENDENT VERIFICATION OF RESULTS

Demonstrating the skill of a new statistical weather prediction system or any prediction system can be accomplished by subjecting it to a large, independent, historical sample or by evaluating its usefulness on a day-by-day exposure to the ultimate users of the guidance product--the practicing forecasters. A feedback of their observations could be most beneficial for tailoring its form and ultimate acceptance. Because of time considerations, however, the verification scheme selected here was the former.

A set of seven locations, not part of the 41 stations making up the dependent sample, was selected for a large-scale verification. The stations selected were the same seven tested and discussed in another context in chapter 3, Experiments. Since GEM predicts for any hour and any month, it was believed desirable to process all the approximately 700,000 independent forecasts. The processing time for making this many hourly forecasts out to 12 hours would have taken excessive computer time. To implement a practical subset verification, the following effort was carried out:

- Seven locations: DCA, PHL, SFO, SLC, MSP, MSY, and MIA.
- 26,328 independent forecasts covering all locations for the years 1954-1965.
- All hours of the day and all months of the year sampled, the scheme being to begin on the first day of the period sampled at 00, the second day at 01, the third day at 02, etc., separating the observations adequately to assure an even distribution without getting involved in randomizing.
- Projections for 1, 3, 6, 9, and 12 hours.
- All predictand elements in GEM except NO WX/WX were tested: T, DPD, V, P, F, GF, HK, B, L, R, RW, S, SW, ZL, ZR, TSM, TSM+, CC#1, CH#1, CC#2, CH#2, TCA, C, and W.
- The comparative method was persistence--measured primarily from the independent sample contingency table conditional probabilities.
- Statistics computed were: Brier score, percent correct (hits), Heidke skill score, and a contingency table of observed versus categorically forecasted conditions. Tables of summarizing statistics have been compiled for easy appraisal of the results.

Brier scores for each projection and for all elements are presented in table 4-1. For comparison, Brier scores were calculated for the conditional probability given persistence, derived from the same observational data used as input for the GEM forecast process for projections of 3, 6, 9, and 12 hours. Since these persistence Brier scores were computed from conditional persistence tables of the independent sample, they are biased favoring persistence. A persistence Brier score for a 1-hr projection, computed from the dependent sample used to develop GEM, is readily available and is also presented. The persistence Brier scores, for each projection and element, are also displayed in table 4-1.*

*The reader is directed to chapter 7, New Results, for the most recent verifications.

Table 4-1.--Independent sample Brier scores from 26,328 cases at seven stations for GEM and persistence. Projections are for 1, 3, 6, 9, and 12 hours. Persistence Brier scores are computed from a conditional persistence table of independent samples (except 1-hr), thus producing a bias favoring persistence.

| Weather element | | BRIER SCORE | | | | | | | | | |
|-----------------|----|-------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|-------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| | | GEM | | | | | PERSISTENCE | | | | |
| | | 1 hr. | 3 | 6 | 9 | 12 | 1 hr. | 3 | 6 | 9 | 12 |
| T | 1 | .22827 | .35550 | .40768 | .42421 | .42923 | .22884 | .35524 | .40724 | .42397 | .42948 |
| DPD | 2 | .27447 | .36235 | .39533 | .40473 | .40871 | .27953 | .37361 | .41315 | .42427 | .42727 |
| V | 3 | .08232 | .10912 | .12628 | .13250 | .13776 | .08379 | .11187 | .12951 | .13458 | .13874 |
| F | 4 | .01304 | .02652 | .03690 | .04093 | .04488 | .01422 | .02926 | .03949 | .04330 | .04735 |
| GF | 5 | .00901 | .01389 | .01479 | .01566 | .01675 | .00932 | .01467 | .01554 | .01619 | .01723 |
| K,H | 6 | .02597 | .05242 | .07157 | .07828 | .08425 | .02735 | .05427 | .07174 | .07619 | .08044 |
| B | 7 | .00052 | .00072 | .00083 | .00077 | .00105 | .00054 | .00072 | .00084 | .00077 | .00105 |
| L | 8 | .00602 | .00814 | .00913 | .00837 | .00935 | .00615 | .00834 | .00926 | .00846 | .00944 |
| R | 9 | .01891 | .02593 | .03045 | .03368 | .03392 | .01961 | .02646 | .03099 | .03419 | .03434 |
| RW | 10 | .01890 | .02285 | .02356 | .02344 | .02313 | .01950 | .02349 | .02415 | .02387 | .02349 |
| S | 11 | .00603 | .00920 | .01233 | .01358 | .01343 | .00630 | .00970 | .01296 | .01423 | .01409 |
| SW | 12 | .00292 | .00351 | .00420 | .00323 | .00369 | .00295 | .00350 | .00423 | .00319 | .00369 |
| ZL | 13 | .00032 | .00040 | .00061 | .00086 | .00072 | .00033 | .00040 | .00062 | .00086 | .00072 |
| ZR | 14 | .00019 | .00049 | .00059 | .00045 | .00053 | .00019 | .00050 | .00059 | .00046 | .00053 |
| TSM | 15 | .00725 | .00763 | .00705 | .00802 | .00684 | .00742 | .00777 | .00715 | .00813 | .00690 |
| TSM+ | 16 | .00000 | .00004 | .00000 | .00008 | .00000 | .00000 | .00004 | .00000 | .00008 | .00000 |
| W | 17 | .35686 | .42507 | .44965 | .45840 | .46194 | .35948 | .41183 | .43909 | .45064 | .45556 |
| P | 18 | .07517 | .17198 | .24436 | .27796 | .30150 | .07548 | .17329 | .24577 | .27587 | .29659 |
| CC#1 | 19 | .20712 | .27120 | .30048 | .31643 | .32415 | .21565 | .28215 | .31423 | .33127 | .33793 |
| CH#1 | 20 | .23330 | .32247 | .35985 | .37805 | .38574 | .23924 | .32809 | .36821 | .38670 | .39391 |
| CC#2 | 21 | .16575 | .20936 | .22581 | .23572 | .23971 | .17733 | .22276 | .24016 | .24952 | .25269 |
| CH#2 | 22 | .12151 | .15467 | .16503 | .16881 | .17114 | .12681 | .16081 | .17125 | .17504 | .17659 |
| TCA | 23 | .18167 | .25949 | .30247 | .32417 | .33517 | .18611 | .26635 | .31173 | .33369 | .34407 |
| C | 24 | .16527 | .21647 | .23999 | .25465 | .25946 | .17222 | .22534 | .24774 | .26221 | .26520 |

For ease in identifying GEM's relative performance against persistence, table 4-2 displays a comparison of the two for each projection and element. A "+" indicates a Brier score favoring GEM, a "-" indicates a Brier score favoring persistence, a "0" indicates the same Brier score for both, and a blank signifies no comparison is justified. A tabulation of pluses, minuses, and ties for each projection appears at the bottom of each column with an asterisk assigned to the technique that performs best overall for each projection.

To convert the probabilistic output of GEM into categorical forecasts for each element, two techniques were used. For the 1- and 3-hr projections, the category within each element with the highest probability was selected. For the 6-, 9-, and 12-hr projections, the category which first exceeds the cumulative P* threshold was selected. The P* thresholding procedure is based on a Beta distribution integration which yields categorical forecasts in the same frequency as those observed in nature while maximizing hits.

Within the constraints of the research effort carried on thus far, this combination of techniques for converting probabilities to categorical forecasts maximizes "hits." The results are displayed in table 4-2. For each projection, GEM scores more hits than persistence. For the 1-hr projection, GEM scores more hits in forecasting ten of the elements, persistence scores more hits for two of the elements, and the two processes tie in forecasting 12 elements.

GEM equations were derived by aggregating data together from nearly 4,000,000 observations from 41 locations in the United States to generate a general climatology. To test the hypothesis of whether forecast performance versus persistence would be improved by deriving the GEM equations using individual station-adjusted climatologies, the following experiment was performed. Station-adjusted climatologies were derived for Washington, D.C., (National) and Minneapolis-St. Paul airports. Brier scores produced by forecasts which resulted from the GEM process using the station-adjusted climatologies were compared with those using the general climatology. The results for Minneapolis-St. Paul are displayed for each projection in table 4-3.

The results for Washington, D.C., are similar. For this table, a "+" signifies a better (lower) Brier score using station-adjusted climatology, while a "-" signifies a better Brier score using the generalized climatology. Use of the localized climatology improves the Brier score, but at a cost of needing to generate a separate climatology for each station for which GEM forecasts are to be made. The reader will find a more refined use of climatology in chapter 7.

Although the total improvements in tables 4-2 and 4-3 appear comparable, the actual Brier score differences in the latter comparison are generally of smaller size. Incidentally, the equations are virtually the same for all locations, whether station-adjusted or generalized climatologies are used; only a climatology constant in each equation changes, depending on whether a generalized or station-adjusted climatology is used.

Conclusion

The conclusion is that GEM produces forecasts with better Brier scores and hits than does persistence for 24 weather elements in projections for 1, 3, 6, 9, and 12 hours. Station-adjusted climatology (anomaly) equations show improved skill as was suggested by the analysis of covariance tests.

Table 4-2.--Brier score and hit comparisons between GEM and persistence.
 (A "+" indicates superiority for GEM, and a "-" superiority for persistence, while a "0" shows equivalence between the two procedures.)

| Weather element | Brier score | | | | | Hits | | | | |
|-----------------|-------------|-----|-----|-----|-----|-------------|-----|-----|-----|-----|
| | Projections | | | | | Projections | | | | |
| | 1 | 3 | 6 | 9 | 12 | 1 | 3 | 6 | 9 | 12 |
| T | + | - | - | - | + | 0 | + | + | + | + |
| DPD | + | + | + | + | + | 0 | + | + | + | + |
| V | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | + |
| F | + | + | + | + | + | 0 | + | + | + | + |
| GF | + | + | + | + | + | 0 | + | + | + | + |
| K,H | + | + | + | - | - | 0 | + | + | + | + |
| B | + | + | + | - | - | 0 | - | - | - | - |
| L | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | + |
| R | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | + |
| RW | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | + |
| S | + | + | + | + | + | - | + | + | + | + |
| SW | + | - | + | - | + | 0 | + | + | + | + |
| ZL | - | - | + | + | + | 0 | + | - | 0 | + |
| ZR | + | + | - | + | + | 0 | + | - | - | + |
| TSM | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | + |
| TSM+ | - | + | | + | | + | + | + | + | + |
| W | + | - | - | - | - | 0 | - | - | - | - |
| P | + | + | + | - | - | 0 | 0 | 0 | + | + |
| CC#1 | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | - | + | + |
| CH#1 | + | + | + | + | + | 0 | - | - | + | + |
| CC#2 | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | + |
| CH#2 | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | - | - | + |
| TCA | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | + |
| C | + | + | + | + | + | - | + | - | - | - |
| + | 22* | 20* | 20* | 18* | 19* | 10* | 20* | 15* | 18* | 21* |
| 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 12 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 |
| - | 2 | 4 | 3 | 6 | 4 | 2 | 3 | 8 | 5 | 3 |

Table 4-3.--Brier score comparison of GEM with station-adjusted climatology versus GEM with generalized climatology for Minneapolis-St. Paul airport. ("+" favors the former, "-" favors the latter.

| Element | Projections (h) | | | | |
|-----------|--------------------|-----|-----|-----|-----|
| | 1 | 3 | 6 | 9 | 12 |
| T | + | + | + | + | + |
| DPD | + | + | + | + | + |
| V | + | + | + | + | + |
| F | - | - | - | - | + |
| GF | + | + | + | + | + |
| H,K | + | + | + | + | + |
| B | + | + | + | + | + |
| L | + | - | - | - | + |
| R | + | + | - | + | + |
| RW | + | + | + | + | + |
| S | + | - | - | + | + |
| SW | + | + | + | + | + |
| ZL | + | - | + | + | + |
| ZR | - | + | + | + | - |
| TSM | - | - | - | - | - |
| TSM+ | + | + | + | + | + |
| W | + | + | + | + | + |
| P | - | - | - | - | - |
| CC#1 | + | + | + | + | + |
| CH#1 | + | + | + | + | + |
| CC#2 | + | + | + | + | + |
| CH#2 | + | + | + | + | + |
| TCA | + | + | + | + | + |
| CIG | + | + | + | + | + |
| Total +'s | 20* | 18* | 18* | 20* | 19* |
| Total -'s | 4 | 6 | 6 | 4 | 5 |

5. OPERATIONAL GEM SYSTEM

The original format for GEM that appeared in the National Weather Digest (see Miller, 1979b) has been greatly improved. Instead of displaying categories within which the forecast is predicted to fall, the new scheme displays data that are far more readable and which require no legend for translation. Other changes include the following:

- Temperature forecasts are expressed as a value obtained by computing a weighted average--accumulating the product between the estimated probability of temperature falling inside an interval times the midvalue of the interval. At the first projection the observed temperature is applied as the midvalue.
- Dewpoint depressions are also expressed as weighted averages--similar to those for temperature--and the final output is an estimate of the actual dewpoint temperature, which is derived by subtraction from the estimated temperature.
- Pressure is also predicted with a weighted average similar to temperature.
- Wind direction and speed are expressed in degrees and knots, respectively. The direction is derived from trigonometric considerations through U and V components and from weighting the average of these with the predicted probability. The speed is also a weighted-average estimate, similar to temperature, computed from midvalues.
- Hydrometeors such as L, R, RW, S, SW, ZL, ZR, and the elements TSM, A, and TSM+ are treated in a manner suggesting a maximum-threat consideration. More specifically, in the appendix reference is made to predicted probabilities with a predicted lowest value A and highest value B. These have arbitrarily been set to two standard deviations (pooled within group) below and above the values of μ_0 and μ_1 , respectively. A and B are not allowed to lie inside the interval 0-1 except at the end points.
- Obstructions to vision are handled in a manner similar to other hydrometeors, except that A and B are determined using one standard deviation.
- Visibility and clouds are also like hydrometeors but use zero standard deviations.

The above procedures have come about from subjecting the GEM output to daily exposure to "live forecasting." Feedback has been the main motivation for the present output form of GEM. In addition, some analyses of large-sample verification, none of which has been severe enough to vitiate the further use of the verification sample, have aided in developing the present form.

GEM is capable of accommodating a variety of operational computing configurations. It was designed primarily to function at short range, with the local observation entered manually or automatically into a minicomputer such as the Data General Eclipse in an Automation of Field Operations and Services (AFOS) (see National Weather Service, 1976) environment. It has been shown to possess this capability, and an example of this kind of output is given in figure 5-1. (For this example, threshold probabilities were used with A=0 and B=1 to arrive at categorical forecasts for all elements.)

```

GGG EEEEE M M
G E MM MM
G GGG EEE M M M
G G E M M
GGG EEEEE M M

```

TECHNIQUES DEVELOPMENT LABORATORY
 FOR STATION: DCA
 VALID FOR 12 HOURS AFTER MAR 21, 7 LOCAL

| ! HOUR ! | TT | DPD | VV | WEATHER | DDFF | PPP | C1 | H1 | C2 | H2 | TS | CIG ! |
|----------|----|-----|------|----------|------|------|-----|----|-----|----|-----|-------|
| ! 7 ! | 62 | 1 | 0600 | R- F | 1715 | 9976 | BKN | 7 | OVC | 10 | OVC | 7 ! |
| ! 10 ! | 62 | 1 | 0600 | R- F | 1715 | 9976 | OVC | 5 | OVC | 10 | OVC | 7 ! |
| ! 13 ! | 62 | 1 | 0600 | R- F | 2615 | 9976 | OVC | 5 | OVC | 10 | OVC | 7 ! |
| ! 16 ! | 62 | 3 | 0400 | R- RW- F | 2425 | 9976 | OVC | 5 | OVC | 10 | OVC | 7 ! |
| ! 19 ! | 57 | 3 | 0400 | R- RW- F | 2425 | 9976 | OVC | 5 | OVC | 15 | OVC | 7 ! |

Figure 5-1.--Example of minicomputer output of GEM.

Conversely, using a large computer, the GEM system can employ a Time Sharing Option (TSO) terminal with an assumed observational data base with call letters used in a request-reply mode where the forecast is made in real time. An example of this output is given in figure 5-2.

Another large computer version uses a batch mode. Here the observation is entered with the program. Figure 5-3 shows an example of this output. Both of these large computer versions are tied to the NOAA IBM 360/195.

The small and large computer modes of calculation differ. The minicomputer uses an additive version of GEM, while the large computer versions use a multiplicative version.

Of great promise and potentially wide interest is the capability of the operational GEM to produce its forecasts on a microcomputer or even a hand computer. It is entirely practicable for a person having knowledge of the local weather conditions to make a NO WX/WX, ceiling, or visibility forecast for any projection, in a matter of seconds, on the hand-held computer. The mode visualized here is additive, not multiplicative, and limited to the elements and projections of most concern.

At the other end of the operational spectrum, there is no technological obstacle to the implementation of a telephone system with a real-time, voice response to a specific weather inquiry, whether current or predicted, for any place, any time, and for any weather element in the local observation.


```

GGG EEEEE M M
G E MM MM
G GGG EEE M M M
G G E M M
GGG EEEEE M M

```

TECHNIQUES DEVELOPMENT LABORATORY

FOR STATION: OCA

VALID FOR 12 HOURS AFTER MAR 21, 1980 7 LOCAL

| | 12 HOURLY FORECASTS (LST) | | | | | | | |
|------------------|---------------------------|------|------|------|-------|-------|------|------|
| | OB | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 |
| TEMPERATURE (F) | | 60 | 61 | 64 | 66 | 67 | 67 | 68 |
| DEW POINT TP (F) | | 59 | 60 | 61 | 60 | 60 | 59 | 58 |
| VSBY (100THS SM) | | 0600 | 0600 | 0600 | 0600 | 0600 | 0600 | 0600 |
| FOG, ICE FOG | | F | F | F | F | F | F | F |
| GROUND FOG | | | | | | | | |
| SMOKE, HAZE | | | | | | | | |
| BLOWING | | | | | | | | |
| DRIZZLE | | | | | | | | |
| RAIN | | R- | R- | R- | R- | R- | R- | R- |
| RAIN SHOWER | | | | | | RW- | RW- | RW- |
| SNOW, IC | | | | | | | | |
| SNOW SHOWER, IP | | | | | | | | |
| FREEZE DRIZZLE | | | | | | | | |
| FREEZE RAIN | | | | | | | | |
| THUNDERSTORM | | | | | | | | |
| THUNDERSTORM+ | | | | | | | | |
| WIND (DFFF) | | 1513 | 1719 | 1719 | 1820 | 1921 | 2021 | 2121 |
| SLP (10THS MB) | | 9990 | 9993 | 9999 | 10000 | 10000 | 9997 | 9995 |
| CLOUD COVER #1 | | BKN | BKN | BKN | OVC | OVC | OVC | OVC |
| CLOUD HEIGHT #1 | | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 |
| CLOUD COVER #2 | | OVC | OVC | OVC | CLR | CLR | CLR | CLR |
| CLOUD HEIGHT #2 | | 10 | 10 | 10 | 160 | 160 | 160 | 160 |
| TOT CLOUD COVER | | OVC | OVC | OVC | OVC | OVC | OVC | OVC |
| CEILING 100S FT | | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 |

| | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 |
|------------------|------|------|------|-------|-------|-------|
| TEMPERATURE (F) | 68 | 67 | 66 | 64 | 62 | 59 |
| DEW POINT TP (F) | 57 | 56 | 55 | 54 | 53 | 53 |
| VSBY (100THS SM) | 0500 | 0500 | 0400 | 0400 | 0400 | 0400 |
| FOG, ICE FOG | F | F | F | F | F | F |
| GROUND FOG | | | | | | |
| SMOKE, HAZE | | | | | | |
| BLOWING | | | | | | |
| DRIZZLE | | | | | | |
| RAIN | | R- | R- | R- | R- | R- |
| RAIN SHOWER | | RW- | RW- | RW- | RW- | RW- |
| SNOW, IC | | | | | | |
| SNOW SHOWER, IP | | | | | | |
| FREEZE DRIZZLE | | | | | | |
| FREEZE RAIN | | | | | | |
| THUNDERSTORM | | | | | | |
| THUNDERSTORM+ | | | | | | |
| WIND (DFFF) | 2221 | 2321 | 2321 | 2420 | 2419 | 2418 |
| SLP (10THS MB) | 9993 | 9994 | 9996 | 10000 | 10004 | 10010 |
| CLOUD COVER #1 | OVC | OVC | OVC | OVC | OVC | OVC |
| CLOUD HEIGHT #1 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 |
| CLOUD COVER #2 | CLR | CLR | CLR | CLR | CLR | CLR |
| CLOUD HEIGHT #2 | 160 | 160 | 160 | 160 | 160 | 160 |
| TOT CLOUD COVER | OVC | OVC | OVC | OVC | OVC | OVC |
| CEILING 100S FT | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 |

Figure 5-2.--Example of TSO output of GEM.

```

XXX  XXXXX X  X
X    X      XX XX
X XXX XXX  X X X
X    X X    X  X
XXX  XXXXX X  X
    
```

TECHNIQUES DEVELOPMENT LABORATORY

FOR STATION: DCA

VALID FOR 12 HOURS AFTER MAR 21, 1980 7 LOCAL

| | OB | 12 HOURLY FORECASTS (LOCAL STANDARD TIME) | | | | | | | | | | | |
|------------------|------|---|------|-------|-------|------|------|------|------|------|-------|-------|-------|
| | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 |
| TEMPERATURE (F) | 60 | 61 | 64 | 66 | 67 | 67 | 68 | 68 | 67 | 66 | 64 | 62 | 59 |
| DEW POINT TP (F) | 59 | 60 | 61 | 60 | 60 | 59 | 58 | 57 | 56 | 55 | 54 | 53 | 53 |
| VSBY (100THS SM) | 0600 | 0600 | 0600 | 0600 | 0600 | 0600 | 0600 | 0500 | 0500 | 0400 | 0400 | 0400 | 0400 |
| FOG, ICE FOG | F | F | F | F | F | F | F | F | F | F | F | F | F |
| GROUND FOG | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| SMOKE, HAZE | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| BLOWING | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| DRIZZLE | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| RAIN | R- | R- | R- | R- | R- | R | R | R- | R- | R- | R- | R- | R- |
| RAIN SHOWER | | | | | PW- | RW- | RW- | RW- | RW- | RW- | RW- | RW- | RW- |
| SNOW, IC | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| SNOW SHOWER, IP | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| FREEZE DRIZZLE | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| FREEZE RAIN | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| THUNDERSTORM | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| THUNDERSTORM+ | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| WIND (DFFF) | 1513 | 1718 | 1719 | 1820 | 1921 | 2021 | 2121 | 2221 | 2321 | 2321 | 2420 | 2419 | 2418 |
| SLP (10THS MR) | 4990 | 9997 | 9999 | 10000 | 10000 | 9997 | 9995 | 9993 | 9994 | 9996 | 10000 | 10004 | 10010 |
| CLOUD COVER #1 | BKN | RKN | BKN | OVC | OVC | OVC | OVC | OVC | OVC | OVC | OVC | OVC | OVC |
| CLOUD HEIGHT #1 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 |
| CLOUD COVER #2 | OVC | OVC | OVC | CLR | CLR | CLR | CLR | CLR | CLR | CLR | CLR | CLR | CLR |
| CLOUD HEIGHT #2 | 10 | 10 | 10 | UNL | UNL | UNL | UNL | UNL | UNL | UNL | UNL | UNL | UNL |
| TOT CLOUD COVER | OVC | OVC | OVC | OVC | OVC | OVC | OVC | OVC | OVC | OVC | OVC | OVC | OVC |
| CEILING 100S FT | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 |

Figure 5-3.--Example of batch output of GEM.

6. SUMMARY

Characteristics of GEM that Deserve Special Emphasis

- GEM predicts for a point in space and at an instant in time--at a weather station location and at the time of observation--which suggests an inherent limitation in the skill obtainable.
- It uses a generalized operator and can therefore be applied to any location in the conterminous United States, on any day or hour, and for any projection (1-12 hours being preferred). It has instantaneous updating capabilities for any weather element any time a surface observation is taken.
- A prediction is made of the total conditional probability distribution at every hour into the future for each element. A categorical forecast is also made for each element. This tends to maximize the number of correct forecasts while maintaining a good fit between the number of times an event is predicted and the number of times it is observed to occur over time. The probability estimates made by the regression equations in GEM occasionally lie outside the 0-1 interval. This is only an aesthetic nuisance, which is duly accounted for in the method that is used to make categorical forecasts.
- The particular GEM configuration described here can very easily be reduced in size (in the number of predictors and predictands) by merely accumulating any subset of elements, except weather like fog and rain, since they can occur simultaneously in nature. This might be required to accommodate a smaller operational forecasting instrument such as a hand held computer or calculator.
- With such a large sample used to develop GEM (nearly 4,000,000 cases), the loss in Brier score when going from a dependent sample to an independent sample should be nil.
- Renormalizing or doing "enhancements" on the probabilities after each iteration has been deemed unnecessary and at times harmful. It is best to keep the probabilities in their original form. In fact, the equivalence between the multiplicative and additive forms would not be maintained under such circumstances.
- A complete set of results has been provided in the microfiche packet in the back cover of this report for any type of interpretation or possible modification that might be desired. For example, a spectral decomposition (Eigenfunctions) could be beneficial for interpreting the results, but this kind of solution has been hard to come by for such large matrices.
- The zero-one or dummy system of variables in GEM is completely nonparametric, implying that no assumptions regarding distributional forms, such as normality, have been made nor are they required. The tests of significance have an underlying assumed form, but they are classified as being robust.
- GEM is quite capable of predicting record events, since the data base covers a broader spectrum than the history of any station in question.

Possible Areas of Research for Enhancing GEM

Data Preparation

The present GEM system of predictor-predictand variables does not include cloud types, past precipitation occurrence, ground cover, gustiness of winds, nor any type of observational remarks. Perhaps some of these would provide predictive information unaccounted for by the current set of variables. Tests have denied the existence, however, of predictive information in tendencies, through inclusion of a previous observation, or in cloud types.

Interactive boolean predictors are shown to yield otherwise unaccounted-for information in this report. Perhaps a concerted effort using a screening lattice algorithm (SLAM; see Miller, 1969) or a more exhaustive use of discrete likelihood functions (DLF; see Miller, 1979a), which accounts for all two-variable interactions automatically, can bring new information to bear--even if only to account for the nonadditivity among the present predictors. A set of boolean predictors that should yield important information is hour of the day logically "anded" with other elements that have strong diurnal variations, such as temperature and dewpoint depression. The ultimate method for uncovering interactive sources of information lies in the total enumeration of observed combinations of dummy predictors--their number being certain to be constrained to something under the size of the sample. Obviously, this is a labor-intensive undertaking, and it is not being recommended here.

Upper-air predictors, while inviting as a source of important information, are unavailable except at the two times of the day that soundings are taken. This restriction would limit the present updating capabilities which, of course, are available at any time. When automatic sounding equipment, like that being used by the Prototype Regional Observing and Forecasting Service (PROFS) Project (see Beran, 1980) in Boulder, Colo., can be initiated at any time, this logistical problem will be overcome.

Network observations are also appealing as a potential source of information, possibly in the form of gridpoint data. Interpolations of zero-one observed data would be easy to perform, since they would be like probabilities of the event occurring at the gridpoint. However, more information might be lost by divorcing the system from straight observational data. Nonetheless, the concept has produced useful hurricane forecasting equations when a moving grid is employed. (See Veigas, Miller, and Howe, 1959.) This work also substantiates a generalized-operator formulation.

Data Transformation

An enhancement of GEM would be to employ a finer specification of event categories--more zero-one variables than are currently being included, especially in time of the year. With the present large sample size, or even one that is easily made larger through the additivity features of the cross product matrices, the resolution of each weather variable can be made as fine as desired. For those who believe that zero-one predictors fail to capture all that a corresponding continuous variable might offer, this feature should dispel that fear entirely. In fact, the ability of the regression coefficients

to fit the individual zero-one pieces of the original variable gives it non-linear capabilities that are not available in the continuous variable, unless the precise nonlinear form is specified a priori.

One type of seemingly important transformation to perform is a weighted regression. For example, 1) a variance stabilization with the ARCSIN, 2) a 0-1 constrainer with the logistic, 3) a standardization with beta coefficients, 4) a spectral decomposition with eigenfunctions, or 5) a normalization transformation. Cox (1970) has pointed out that when the predictors and predictands are all zero-one binary variables, like those employed here, the process of solving for such a weighted regression is simple to perform. Using Cox's approach, however, all efforts have uncovered nothing useful over that achieved by straight unweighted regression. The failure seems to be in overweighting the tails of the element's distribution.

Computational

Of the two mathematical versions of GEM--multiplicative and additive--the context of its use would dictate the proper mode to employ. If the computer is limited in the space available, then storing one matrix to perform an iterative solution is advantageous. Should speed be the primary consideration, then an additive version is recommended. For such a configuration, the coefficient matrix must be powered to as many iterations as may be desired. This solution requires that only the predictors in the observation that are unity need to have their respective coefficients added together. In an integer form this procedure can be made extremely fast. In contrast, the multiplicative (iterative) version cannot be so conveniently dealt with, since the form of computation would most likely need to be in floating point.

Statistical Analysis

Variations on the time steps in GEM should be tried. The 1-hr step used here could give way to 3, 12, 24, or even more hours, depending upon the application. Certainly a longer-range forecast system applying the GEM principle would be inefficient if performed hour by hour for situations where time and space averaging were desired.

For certain computing facilities it might be wiser to abandon the principle in GEM of using time-step iterations. Certainly a direct projection to particular hours would have to yield improved results, since the Brier score is minimized at those projections, not just in the first hour as in GEM.

The screening of predictors, for efficiency reasons, has been attempted in GEM. It suffers from the fact that time information is forsaken in the selection process. This causes the elimination from the GEM forecasts of many interesting and useful characteristics, such as manifestation of diurnal variations, deviations from persistence, onset and duration of weather, frontal passages, and discontinuities. Perhaps forcing time elements into the equation while screening would solve this problem.

Other multivariate statistical models may prove to be more powerful than regression. Canonical correlation, discriminant analysis, discrete likelihood

functions, or a distance-neighborhood framework might enhance the technique. The simple elegance of the present model would require a substantial improving upon to be supplanted.

One area that has latitude for improvements is the application of mathematical programming methods--geometric, stochastic, integer, pseudo-boolean, and dynamic. In particular, a derivation of the appropriate utility function would permit a Bayesian solution of the probability-to-categorical forecasting problem under constraints of any type. The need for such a solution is evident from the consistent superiority of GEM's Brier score but with less success on hits. The predictive skill is evident but not fully captured.

Finally, an effort toward a quantitative-precipitation forecast should be attempted, using an expected amount over time based on the intensity of the type and its forecasted probability.

Output

The variety of output forms of GEM seems to be unlimited. The user's requirements would dictate the form. As guidance to the local forecaster, several versions are obvious. The array of hourly forecasted probability distributions for each element, called GEMTRIX, reflects the conditional climatology given the current observation. This gives the forecaster a quantitative measure of the risk he would be taking in his own "final" forecast should he or she deviate from GEM.

An interesting form of guidance output would be to plot and analyze (manually or automatically) the hourly categorical forecasts made by GEM in, say, a sectional map. The analysis could be based on either one element at one forecast time or on all elements taken jointly at all times in a kind of time lapse. The forecaster could superpose the immediate radar echoes to help resolve the important issue of timing the onset or offset of hydrometeors, frontal passages, squall lines, and the like. A future refinement could be the depicting of the previous or most recent error fields as a feedback source. Initially this might best be done subjectively.

Another application of graphical depiction would be to infer the climatology of stations not in the inventory for implementing station-adjusted climatology (anomaly) equations, since the anomaly equations have been shown to be more skillful than straight generalized operators.

An important use of GEM would be in monitoring and updating automatically in a minicomputer whenever a new record or special observation is received for a particular location. (See Vercelli and Heffernan, 1978.) Automated observing equipment could play an important role here. This is made possible by the real-time capabilities of the GEM model.

A future form of GEM would be its merging with other forecasts in an objective way. Ultimately it should be combined with all that is available--the human forecaster with his experience, MOS with its organization of dynamic model output, radar with its capacity to reflect immediate areal occurrence of precipitation, and satellite information with its timely and wide coverage of certain atmospheric events. A variety of models exist for such a blend, but statistical regression methods will probably be the most effective.

Variations in the form of input and output are also in need of testing. Perhaps fractional times (less than hourly time steps) would be of value in such critical situations as the landing or taking off of aircraft, or in military operations. A possible solution is the eigenfunction version of GEM. The types of short-period observing performed by PROFS and the Federal Aviation Administration (FAA) would make a good starting place. Another variation to test would be to input the observations as probabilities (Unger, 1980), depending upon an observed value's relationship to the interval in which it falls. This suggests a source of "free" information available for the taking.

GEM comes already equipped with a "what if" capability. This could increase our understanding of the forecasting problem if not further our understanding of the atmosphere.

It does not require much imagination to foresee the potential applications of GEM as a procedure for making on-demand telephone forecasts for any location in the observational data base. Furthermore, the many home computers now on the market or already in use are ideally suitable for this weather forecasting capability. Cable TV seems to be a natural form of output.

Finally, PROFS and the FAA are planning to use a GEM model, while the AWS (Kelly, 1978) and Air Force Geophysics Laboratory (AFGL) (Geisler, 1979) have already done work on a single-station GEM-like procedure. In the PROFS application, numerous other weather elements are being considered over those in the usual surface observation. In particular, soundings of the temperature, humidity, and wind conditions will be introduced from automated observing equipment at very short time intervals. The FAA also intends to use short-period automatic instrument readings at airfield locations. Data with such high frequencies can be accumulated very rapidly to expedite the implementation of GEM for the purposes desired. Systems such as the Automation of Field Operations and Services (AFOS), Automated Weather Distribution System (AWDS), Naval Environmental Display System (NEDS), Modular Automated Weather System (MAWS), Army field installations, ships at sea, and a standard telephone can quite easily make use of a GEM system for automatic forecasts or for monitoring official forecasts needing revision based on a recent observation. Developing countries might well find GEM inexpensive and easy to implement as a basic forecasting system.



7. NEW RESULTS

Improving the Model

Until now, the Markov process modeled by GEM has accommodated changes only at discrete times. Led partly by empirical evidence and by the appreciation that weather changes can occur at any time, GEM has now been altered to model a continuous-time Markov process. Feller (1950) discusses the change required in a model to switch from discrete time to continuous time--namely, from a geometric to an exponential representation. Howard (1960) gives all of the necessary details for accommodating changes over continuous time.

Specifically, the discrete-time representation of a Markov chain, predicting the probability vector $\underline{\Pi}$ at time t with \underline{P} as the transition probability matrix, is:

$$\underline{\Pi}(t) = \underline{\Pi}(0)\underline{P}^t \quad (t=0,1,\dots) \quad (7-1)$$

which is from the recursion of $\underline{\Pi}(t+1) = \underline{\Pi}(t)\underline{P}$, $t=0, 1, \dots$. In the GEM context (7-1) can be represented equivalently as

$$\underline{\Pi}(t) = \underline{\Pi}(0)\underline{A}^t \quad (t=0,1,\dots) \quad (7-2)$$

where \underline{A} is the transition-rate matrix of multiple regression equations.

In the continuous-time case, the difference equations underlying (7-1) and (7-2) give way to a set of differential equations underlying

$$\frac{d}{dt}\underline{\Pi}(t) = \underline{\Pi}(t)\underline{A} \quad (7-3)$$

Integrating (7-3) yields

$$\underline{\Pi}(t) = \underline{\Pi}(0)e^{\underline{A}t} \quad (7-4)$$

Equation (7-4) can be written in exponential-series form as

$$\underline{\Pi}(t) = \underline{\Pi}(0) \left[\underline{I} + t\underline{A} + \frac{t^2}{2!} \underline{A}^2 + \frac{t^3}{3!} \underline{A}^3 + \dots \right] \quad (7-5)$$

where \underline{I} is the identity matrix. For any given t the relationship in (7-5) imposes a set of weights onto the powers of \underline{A} . Observe that when $t=1$ there is an alteration made to the straight application of the regression equations in \underline{A} . Since these equations represent the best-linear-unbiased estimates that yield minimum residual variance, based on the least squares principle, a boundary condition will be set to maintain the use of an unweighted \underline{A} at $t=1$. That is, the model to accomplish this is

$$\underline{\Pi}(1) = \underline{\Pi}(0)\underline{A} \quad (7-6)$$

$$\underline{\Pi}(t) = \underline{\Pi}(0)e^{\underline{A}t} \quad t > 1$$

Empirical evidence has shown this model is to be preferred to (7-4) or to one that begins dampening after the first hour, such as $\Pi(t) = \Pi(0)\underline{A}e^{-\underline{A}(t-1)}$, where $t \geq 1$.

A table of normalized weights, which sum to unity, is given in table 7-1 for $t=2 \dots, 12$ and for powers of \underline{A} from 1 to 24. Note that the crest of this set of weights appears around the power of \underline{A} that corresponds to the projection time.

Table 7-1.--Normalized weights for exponential GEM model for $t=2, \dots, 12$ and from 1 to 24 powers of \underline{A} .

| VALUES FOR TIME 2 | | | | |
|-------------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|
| 1 .13534D+00 | 2 .27067D+00 | 3 .27067D+00 | 4 .18045D+00 | 5 .90224D-01 |
| 6 .36089D-01 | 7 .12030D-01 | 8 .34371D-02 | 9 .85927D-03 | 10 .19095D-03 |
| 11 .38190D-04 | 12 .69436D-05 | 13 .11573D-05 | 14 .17804D-06 | 15 .25434D-07 |
| 16 .33913D-08 | 17 .42391D-09 | 18 .49872D-10 | 19 .55413D-11 | 20 .58329D-12 |
| 21 .58329D-13 | 22 .55552D-14 | 23 .50502D-15 | 24 .43914D-16 | |
| VALUES FOR TIME 3 | | | | |
| 1 .49787D-01 | 2 .14936D+00 | 3 .22404D+00 | 4 .22404D+00 | 5 .16803D+00 |
| 6 .10082D+00 | 7 .50409D-01 | 8 .21604D-01 | 9 .81015D-02 | 10 .27005D-02 |
| 11 .81015D-03 | 12 .22095D-03 | 13 .55238D-04 | 14 .12747D-04 | 15 .27315D-05 |
| 16 .54631D-06 | 17 .10243D-06 | 18 .18076D-07 | 19 .30127D-08 | 20 .47569D-09 |
| 21 .71354D-10 | 22 .10193D-10 | 23 .13900D-11 | 24 .18131D-12 | |
| VALUES FOR TIME 4 | | | | |
| 1 .18316D-01 | 2 .73263D-01 | 3 .14653D+00 | 4 .19537D+00 | 5 .19537D+00 |
| 6 .15629D+00 | 7 .10420D+00 | 8 .59540D-01 | 9 .29770D-01 | 10 .13231D-01 |
| 11 .52925D-02 | 12 .19245D-02 | 13 .64151D-03 | 14 .19739D-03 | 15 .56397D-04 |
| 16 .15039D-04 | 17 .37598D-05 | 18 .88465D-06 | 19 .19659D-06 | 20 .41387D-07 |
| 21 .82775D-08 | 22 .15767D-08 | 23 .28667D-09 | 24 .49855D-10 | |
| VALUES FOR TIME 5 | | | | |
| 1 .67379D-02 | 2 .33690D-01 | 3 .84224D-01 | 4 .14037D+00 | 5 .17547D+00 |
| 6 .17547D+00 | 7 .14622D+00 | 8 .10444D+00 | 9 .65278D-01 | 10 .36266D-01 |
| 11 .18133D-01 | 12 .82422D-02 | 13 .34342D-02 | 14 .13209D-02 | 15 .47174D-03 |
| 16 .15725D-03 | 17 .49139D-04 | 18 .14453D-04 | 19 .40146D-05 | 20 .10565D-05 |
| 21 .26412D-06 | 22 .62886D-07 | 23 .14292D-07 | 24 .31070D-08 | |
| VALUES FOR TIME 6 | | | | |
| 1 .24788D-02 | 2 .14873D-01 | 3 .44618D-01 | 4 .89235D-01 | 5 .13385D+00 |
| 6 .16062D+00 | 7 .16062D+00 | 8 .13768D+00 | 9 .10326D+00 | 10 .68838D-01 |
| 11 .41303D-01 | 12 .22529D-01 | 13 .11264D-01 | 14 .51990D-02 | 15 .22281D-02 |
| 16 .89126D-03 | 17 .33422D-03 | 18 .11796D-03 | 19 .39320D-04 | 20 .12417D-04 |
| 21 .37251D-05 | 22 .10643D-05 | 23 .29026D-06 | 24 .75721D-07 | |

Table 7-1.--(continued)

| VALUES FOR TIME 7 | | | | |
|-------------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|
| 1 .91188D-03 | 2 .63832D-02 | 3 .22341D-01 | 4 .52129D-01 | 5 .91226D-01 |
| 6 .12772D+00 | 7 .14900D+00 | 8 .14900D+00 | 9 .13038D+00 | 10 .10140D+00 |
| 11 .70983D-01 | 12 .45171D-01 | 13 .26350D-01 | 14 .14188D-01 | 15 .70942D-02 |
| 16 .33106D-02 | 17 .14484D-02 | 18 .59640D-03 | 19 .23193D-03 | 20 .85449D-04 |
| 21 .29907D-04 | 22 .99690D-05 | 23 .31720D-05 | 24 .96538D-06 | |

| VALUES FOR TIME 8 | | | | |
|-------------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|
| 1 .33546D-03 | 2 .26837D-02 | 3 .10735D-01 | 4 .28626D-01 | 5 .57252D-01 |
| 6 .91604D-01 | 7 .12214D+00 | 8 .13959D+00 | 9 .13959D+00 | 10 .12408D+00 |
| 11 .99262D-01 | 12 .72190D-01 | 13 .48127D-01 | 14 .29617D-01 | 15 .16924D-01 |
| 16 .90260D-02 | 17 .45130D-02 | 18 .21238D-02 | 19 .94389D-03 | 20 .39743D-03 |
| 21 .15897D-03 | 22 .60561D-04 | 23 .22022D-04 | 24 .76598D-05 | |

| VALUES FOR TIME 9 | | | | |
|-------------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|
| 1 .12341D-03 | 2 .11107D-02 | 3 .49981D-02 | 4 .14994D-01 | 5 .33737D-01 |
| 6 .60727D-01 | 7 .91091D-01 | 8 .11712D+00 | 9 .13176D+00 | 10 .13176D+00 |
| 11 .11858D+00 | 12 .97021D-01 | 13 .72766D-01 | 14 .50376D-01 | 15 .32385D-01 |
| 16 .19431D-01 | 17 .10930D-01 | 18 .57864D-02 | 19 .28932D-02 | 20 .13705D-02 |
| 21 .61671D-03 | 22 .26430D-03 | 23 .10812D-03 | 24 .42309D-04 | |

| VALUES FOR TIME 10 | | | | |
|--------------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|
| 1 .45402D-04 | 2 .45402D-03 | 3 .22701D-02 | 4 .75670D-02 | 5 .18918D-01 |
| 6 .37835D-01 | 7 .63058D-01 | 8 .90083D-01 | 9 .11260D+00 | 10 .12512D+00 |
| 11 .12512D+00 | 12 .11374D+00 | 13 .94785D-01 | 14 .72911D-01 | 15 .52080D-01 |
| 16 .34720D-01 | 17 .21700D-01 | 18 .12765D-01 | 19 .70914D-02 | 20 .37323D-02 |
| 21 .18662D-02 | 22 .88865D-03 | 23 .40393D-03 | 24 .17562D-03 | |

| VALUES FOR TIME 11 | | | | |
|--------------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|
| 1 .16705D-04 | 2 .18376D-03 | 3 .10107D-02 | 4 .37057D-02 | 5 .10191D-01 |
| 6 .22420D-01 | 7 .41103D-01 | 8 .64590D-01 | 9 .88811D-01 | 10 .10855D+00 |
| 11 .11940D+00 | 12 .11940D+00 | 13 .10945D+00 | 14 .92613D-01 | 15 .72767D-01 |
| 16 .53363D-01 | 17 .36687D-01 | 18 .23739D-01 | 19 .14507D-01 | 20 .83987D-02 |
| 21 .46193D-02 | 22 .24196D-02 | 23 .12098D-02 | 24 .57861D-03 | |

| VALUES FOR TIME 12 | | | | |
|--------------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|
| 1 .61484D-05 | 2 .73781D-04 | 3 .44269D-03 | 4 .17707D-02 | 5 .53122D-02 |
| 6 .12749D-01 | 7 .25499D-01 | 8 .43712D-01 | 9 .65568D-01 | 10 .87424D-01 |
| 11 .10491D+00 | 12 .11445D+00 | 13 .11445D+00 | 14 .10564D+00 | 15 .90551D-01 |
| 16 .72441D-01 | 17 .54331D-01 | 18 .38351D-01 | 19 .25567D-01 | 20 .16148D-01 |
| 21 .96887D-02 | 22 .55364D-02 | 23 .30198D-02 | 24 .15756D-02 | |

The consequence of employing (7-6) in contrast to (7-2) will now be demonstrated in an illustrative example.

Given:

- Predictands
 - Y_1 Total cloud cover clear ○
 - Y_2 Total cloud cover scattered ⊖
 - Y_3 Total cloud cover broken ⊗
 - Y_4 Total cloud cover overcast ⊕
- Predictors
 - X_1 Total cloud cover clear ○
 - X_2 Total cloud cover scattered ⊖
 - X_3 Total cloud cover broken ⊗
 - X_4 Total cloud cover overcast ⊕
- Location Washington, D.C. (DCA)
- Data (same sample as employed in GEM test)

| | | t_0 | | | | Total |
|----------|---|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| | | ○ | ⊖ | ⊗ | ⊕ | |
| t_{+1} | ○ | 19133 | 3166 | 267 | 63 | 22629 |
| | ⊖ | 2894 | 10983 | 3490 | 805 | 18172 |
| | ⊗ | 508 | 3343 | 7840 | 3316 | 15007 |
| | ⊕ | 94 | 679 | 3409 | 27556 | 31738 |
| Total | | 22629 | 18171 | 15006 | 31740 | 87546 |

- Transition probability matrix \underline{P}

| | | t_0 | | | |
|----------|---|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| | | ○ | ⊖ | ⊗ | ⊕ |
| t_{+1} | ○ | .84551 | .17423 | .01779 | .00198 |
| | ⊖ | .12789 | .60442 | .23257 | .02536 |
| | ⊗ | .02245 | .18397 | .52246 | .10447 |
| | ⊕ | .00415 | .03737 | .22718 | .86818 |

- Regression equations (omitting ⊕ as redundant)

$$\hat{Y}_1 = .00198 + .84352 X_1 + .17225 X_2 + .01581 X_3$$

$$\hat{Y}_2 = .02536 + .10253 X_1 + .57906 X_2 + .20721 X_3$$

$$\hat{Y}_3 = .10442 - .08199 X_1 + .07953 X_2 + .41802 X_3$$

• Comparing the two models, under the separate initial conditions of being clear, scattered, broken, or overcast at a 3-hr projection, gives:

| | ○ | ⊖ | ⊗ | ⊕ |
|--------------------------------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| Model $\Pi(3) = \Pi(0)P^3$ | .65787 | .34595 | .26265 | .71224 |
| Model $\Pi(3) = \Pi(0)e^{A \cdot 3}$ | .68532 | .41254 | .33764 | .73472 |
| Actual | .68651 | .39494 | .32891 | .76654 |

Thus, in each instance the exponential model improved upon the geometric model for total cloud cover at DCA for a 3-hour projection. A similar study at DCA was conducted for 21 categories of wind at 3, 6, 9, and 12 hours. The same comparative results were obtained. In fact, a full-scale verification on the 26,328 sample described in chapter 4 yielded a convincing improvement by the exponential model over the geometric model, in Brier scores and hits, comparing all weather elements at all projections--excluding the 1-hr projection, where the forecasts are equivalent. These results are presented in table 7-2. It must be pointed out that a direct method of forecasting (noniterative) would yield the exact answer; however, it does require separate equations for the desired projections.

Furthermore, employing the continuous-time version of GEM permits predictions to be made for any time into the future beyond the first hour. For example, should a need arise for a 2 1/2-hr forecast, say for a takeoff or landing of an aircraft, such a requirement can be met very easily. No longer is it required to predict in whole-hourly units.

Because of these improved results, henceforth the model's acronym will stand for Generalized Exponential Markov.

Including Local-Hourly Climatology

Among the predictors used in GEM's regression equations is the hour of the day. Any diurnal variation in the aggregated sample of 41 stations is duly accounted for. However, individual station data possessing diurnal variation, different from the aggregate, might not be accounted for. Evidence from the analysis of covariance indicates that single-station analyses were not sufficiently statistically significant to warrant their use. This judgment, however, was made with regard to utilizing all predictors. Further evidence, primarily from the verification, suggests that individual station hourly climatological effects are significant. Meteorological reasoning also contributes to this surmise.

Fortunately, the inclusion of local-hourly climatology fits into the GEM model very conveniently when viewed in the following manner. Using (7-6) the model can be partitioned as

$$\underline{\Pi}(t) = \underline{\Pi}(0) [\underline{S} + \underline{T}(t)] \quad (7-7)$$

Table 7-2.--Comparison of Brier scores and hits between exponential GEM and geometric GEM. A "+" favors the exponential, while a "-" favors the geometric. A "0" indicates a tie. Hour 1 is not compared, because the two models are equivalent for that projection.

| Weather element | Brier score | | | | Hits | | | |
|-----------------|-------------|-----|-----|-----|-------------|-----|-----|-----|
| | Projections | | | | Projections | | | |
| | 3 | 6 | 9 | 12 | 3 | 6 | 9 | 12 |
| T | - | - | - | - | + | + | + | + |
| DPD | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| V | + | + | + | + | - | - | + | + |
| F | + | + | + | - | + | + | + | + |
| GF | + | + | - | - | + | + | + | + |
| K,H | + | + | + | + | + | + | - | + |
| B | + | + | + | + | 0 | + | + | + |
| L | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | + |
| R | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | + |
| RW | + | + | + | + | + | + | - | + |
| S | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | + |
| SW | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | + |
| ZL | - | - | + | + | 0 | + | + | - |
| ZR | + | - | + | + | 0 | + | + | - |
| TSM | - | - | + | + | + | - | + | + |
| TSM+ | + | - | + | + | + | - | 0 | 0 |
| W | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | + |
| P | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | - |
| CC#1 | + | + | + | - | - | + | - | - |
| CH#1 | + | - | + | - | + | + | + | - |
| CC#2 | + | + | - | - | - | + | + | + |
| CH#2 | + | + | + | - | + | + | + | + |
| TCA | + | + | + | + | - | - | - | + |
| C | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | + |
| + | 20* | 17* | 20* | 16* | 16* | 19* | 18* | 17* |
| 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 3 | 0 | 1 | 1 |
| - | 4 | 7 | 4 | 8 | 5 | 5 | 5 | 6 |

where \underline{S} is the steady state component and $\underline{T}(t)$ is the transient component of the Markov process. \underline{S} is a stochastic matrix whose elements are non-negative and whose rows sum to unity and $\underline{T}(t)$ are differential matrices whose rows sum to zero. In this new context, local-hourly climatology is treated in \underline{S} , while $e^{\underline{A}t}$, $t > 1$, and \underline{A} , $t = 1$, are treated in $\underline{T}(t)$.

A comparative test of this new concept yields results that are superior to the original geometric form of GEM, for essentially all variables and all projections in the Brier score over the verification sample.

A final comparative test incorporating the exponential weighting and local-hourly climatology against persistence is shown in table 7-3. These results demonstrate GEM's superiority in 117 of the 120 comparisons and with an average improvement of 5 percent in the Brier score, despite the fact that persistence Brier scores from 3 to 12 hours are computed using the independent-sample conditional probabilities.

Table 7-3.--Brier score comparison between GEM, with exponential decay and local-hourly climatology, and persistence for the sample in table 4-1.

| Weather element | | BRIER SCORE | | | | | | | | | |
|-----------------|----|-------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|-------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| | | GEM | | | | | PERSISTENCE | | | | |
| | | 1 hr. | 3 | 6 | 9 | 12 | 1 hr. | 3 | 6 | 9 | 12 |
| T | 1 | .22684 | .35097 | .39826 | .41197 | .41519 | .22884 | .35524 | .40724 | .42397 | .42948 |
| DPD | 2 | .27253 | .35554 | .38323 | .39089 | .39418 | .27953 | .37361 | .41315 | .42427 | .42727 |
| V | 3 | .08184 | .10709 | .12199 | .12712 | .13189 | .08379 | .11187 | .12951 | .13458 | .13874 |
| F | 4 | .01297 | .02599 | .03586 | .03963 | .04337 | .01422 | .02926 | .03949 | .04330 | .04735 |
| GF | 5 | .00894 | .01360 | .01453 | .01541 | .01654 | .00932 | .01467 | .01554 | .01619 | .01723 |
| K,H | 6 | .02535 | .04924 | .06412 | .06898 | .07373 | .02735 | .05427 | .07174 | .07619 | .08044 |
| B | 7 | .00052 | .00071 | .00082 | .00076 | .00104 | .00054 | .00072 | .00084 | .00077 | .00105 |
| L | 8 | .00601 | .00805 | .00903 | .00830 | .00928 | .00615 | .00834 | .00926 | .00846 | .00944 |
| R | 9 | .01890 | .02554 | .03006 | .03337 | .03359 | .01961 | .02646 | .03099 | .03419 | .03434 |
| RW | 10 | .01888 | .02269 | .02346 | .02334 | .02306 | .01950 | .02349 | .02415 | .02387 | .02349 |
| S | 11 | .00603 | .00920 | .01227 | .01351 | .01335 | .00630 | .00970 | .01296 | .01423 | .01409 |
| SW | 12 | .00291 | .00348 | .00415 | .00317 | .00364 | .00295 | .00350 | .00423 | .00319 | .00369 |
| ZL | 13 | .00032 | .00041 | .00064 | .00086 | .00071 | .00033 | .00040 | .00062 | .00086 | .00072 |
| ZR | 14 | .00019 | .00049 | .00059 | .00045 | .00053 | .00019 | .00050 | .00059 | .00046 | .00053 |
| TSM | 15 | .00722 | .00764 | .00699 | .00795 | .00681 | .00742 | .00777 | .00715 | .00813 | .00690 |
| TSM+ | 16 | .00000 | .00004 | .00000 | .00008 | .00000 | .00000 | .00004 | .00000 | .00008 | .00000 |
| W | 17 | .35324 | .40537 | .43342 | .44254 | .44592 | .35948 | .41183 | .43909 | .45064 | .45556 |
| P | 18 | .07501 | .17094 | .24254 | .27499 | .29792 | .07548 | .17329 | .24577 | .27587 | .29659 |
| CC#1 | 19 | .20386 | .26169 | .28726 | .30209 | .30946 | .21565 | .28215 | .31423 | .33127 | .33793 |
| CH#1 | 20 | .23088 | .31251 | .34725 | .36421 | .37230 | .23924 | .32809 | .36821 | .38670 | .39391 |
| CC#2 | 21 | .16348 | .20062 | .21518 | .22453 | .22846 | .17733 | .22276 | .24016 | .24952 | .25269 |
| CH#2 | 22 | .12070 | .15056 | .16105 | .16518 | .16738 | .12681 | .16081 | .17125 | .17504 | .17659 |
| TCA | 23 | .18004 | .25285 | .29285 | .31312 | .32395 | .18611 | .26635 | .31173 | .33369 | .34407 |
| C | 24 | .16453 | .21382 | .23577 | .25028 | .25517 | .17222 | .22534 | .24774 | .26221 | .26520 |

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

Many individuals assisted in this effort. I wish to thank especially the current team of Albert Forst, William Griner, William Herrmann, and Thomas Perrone, without whose efforts this work on GEM would not have been accomplished. Help was also received from Frank Lewis and David Vercelli. Thanks are given also to the AWS and SLU team of Majors Michael Kelly and Roger Whiton, who worked out many of the details and computer programs.

Fundamental ideas were provided by a former colleague and a pioneer in statistical weather prediction, Joseph Bryan.

My sincere appreciation to Larry Best and Jack Jalickee for some helpful ideas.

A very special thank-you to Evelyn Liddel, whose excellent editing and typing brought the report to life.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Beran, D. W., 1980: PROFS Proposed policy, mission, goals, and organizational structure. NOAA Technical Memorandum, ERL PROFS-2, Environmental Research Laboratories, NOAA, U.S. Department of Commerce, 49 pp.
- Brier, G. W., 1950: Verification of forecasts in terms of probability. Mon. Wea. Rev., 78, 1-3.
- Cox, D. R., 1970: Analysis of Binary Data. Chapman and Hall, London, 142 pp.
- Crisci, R. L., and F. Lewis, 1973: Automated probability forecasts of ceiling and visibility based on single-station data. Nat. Wea. Service Report No. FAA-RD-73-13, Silver Spring, Md., 68 pp.
- Crout, P. D., 1941: A short method for evaluating determinants and solving systems of linear equations with real or complex coefficients. Trans. AIEE, 60, 1235-1241.
- Feller, W., 1950: An Introduction to Probability Theory and Its Applications. John Wiley and Sons, New York, 419 pp.
- Geisler, E. B., 1979: Development and evaluation of a tower slant visual range system. Air Force Geophysics Laboratory, Instrumentation Paper No. 281, AFGL-TR-79-0209, 42 pp.
- Glahn, H.R., and D. A. Lowry, 1972: The use of Model Output Statistics (MOS) in objective weather forecasting. J. Appl. Meteor., 11, 1203-1211.
- Harris, R., 1962: Personal communication.
- Howard, R., 1960: Dynamic Programming and Markov Processes. The Technology Press, MIT, John Wiley and Sons, New York, 136 pp.
- Kelly, M. J., 1978: Development of single station and area statistical short-range forecast technique. Unpublished manuscript.
- Miller, R. G., 1964: Regression estimation of event probabilities. Travelers Research Center Tech. Report, 7411-121, Contract Cwb 10704, Hartford, Conn., 153 pp.

- _____, 1968: A stochastic model for real-time on-demand weather prediction. Proceedings, First Statistical Meteorological Conference, Amer. Meteor. Soc., 48-51.
- _____, 1969: SLAM: A screening lattice algorithm for non-linear regression estimation of event probabilities, Travelers Research Center, Inc., Hartford, Conn., 23 pp.
- _____, 1979a: Estimating event probabilities by discrete likelihood functions. Proceedings, Sixth Conference on Probability and Statistics in Atmospheric Sciences, Amer. Meteor. Soc., 93-97.
- _____, 1979b: Conditional climatology given the local observation. Nat. Wea. Digest, 4, 2-15.
- _____, R. C. Whiton, and M. J. Kelly, Jr., 1977: Results of a single station forecasting experiment. Proceedings, Fifth Conference on Probability and Statistics in Atmospheric Sciences, Amer. Meteor. Soc., 37-40.
- Mood, A. M., 1950: Introduction to the Theory of Statistics. McGraw-Hill, New York, 433 pp.
- National Weather Service, 1976: Program development plan. Automation of field operations and services (AFOS). NOAA Report 76120603, 129 pp.
- Shorr, B., 1958: Studies in statistical weather prediction. Travelers Ins. Co. Final Report, Contract No. AF19(604)-1590, Hartford, Conn., 238 pp.
- Tatsuoka, M. M., 1971: Multivariate Analysis: Techniques for Educational and Psychological Research. John Wiley and Sons, New York, 310 pp.
- Unger, D., 1980: Personal communication.
- Veigas, K., R. G. Miller, and G. Howe, 1959: Probabilistic prediction of hurricane movements by synoptic climatology. Occasional Papers in Meteorology No. 2, Travelers Ins. Co., Hartford, Conn., 54 pp.
- Vercelli, D. J., and M. M. Heffernan, 1978: AFOS aviation local monitoring and updating program. Preprints Conference on Weather Forecasting and Analysis and Aviation Meteorology, Amer. Meteor. Soc., 369-373.
- Whiton, R. C., 1977: Markov processes. Selected Topics on Statistical Meteorology, Ed., R. G. Miller, Air Weather Service Tech. Report AWS-TR-77-273, Scott AFB, Ill., 45 pp.
- Wiener, N., 1948: Cybernetics. The Technology Press, MIT, John Wiley and Sons, New York, 194 pp.
- _____, 1950: Extrapolation, Interpolation, and Smoothing of Stationary Time Series. The Technology Press, MIT, John Wiley and Sons, New York, 163 pp.
- _____, 1956: Nonlinear prediction and dynamics. Proceedings of the Third Berkeley Symposium, Ed., J. Neyman, University of California Press, Berkeley, 247-252.

GLOSSARY OF TERMS

Additive: Requires only simple additions to obtain a solution.

AFB: Air Force Base

AFGL: Air Force Geophysics Laboratory

AFOS: Automation of Field Operations and Services

Analysis of covariance: R. A. Fisher's statistical method for testing treatment effects, taking into account concomitant variables through regression

Analysis of variance: R. A. Fisher's statistical method for testing treatment effects

Anding: Boolean operation where the resultant is a one only if both conditions are ones; otherwise it is zero.

Anomaly: A condition in which the mean--or climatology--has been removed from the original observations

AWDS: Automated Weather Distribution System

AWS: Air Weather Service

Bayes Solution: A decision-theoretic principle of minimizing risk or maximizing expected gain

Bias: Systematic distortion over a sample

Binary: Having only the value zero or one

Blending: Bringing together two or more predictions superior to any single prediction

Booleans: An interactive variable created by a logical operation of Boolean algebra

Brier score: A verification score for probability forecasts where

$$BS = \frac{1}{2N} \sum_{i=1}^N \sum_{g=1}^G (\hat{P}_{ig} - \theta_{ig})^2$$

\hat{P}_{ig} is the predicted probability, θ_{ig} is a one or zero, depending upon whether the event occurred or not, and where there are G categories and a sample of N. Actually 1/2 the original score defined by Brier.

Canonical correlation: A multivariate statistical method applied to two sets of variables

Categorical: An unambiguous choice of predicted weather-element category

Continuous variable: An ordered variable on a scale, in contrast to a discrete variable

CPU: Central processing unit

DCA: Washington, D.C.

Degrees of freedom: Parameters of the F distribution

Direct: A type of forecast that attempts to predict for a specific projection, in contrast to one that is obtained by iterating shorter-time projections

Discriminant analysis: A multivariate statistical method in which consideration is given to groups of data conditioned on the predictand

Distance neighborhood: A property of closeness in a Euclidean space

DLF: Discrete likelihood functions

Dummy variable: Having either the value zero or one in all observations

ECLIPSE: A minicomputer (made by Data General), which is an integral part of AFOS

Eigenfunction: The mathematical operation of decomposition into orthogonal components

FAA: Federal Aviation Administration

GEM: Generalized equivalent Markov--more recently, generalized exponential Markov

GEM-like: Other than a pure GEM procedure. Usually not generalized but based on the Markov assumption and capable of iteration

GEMTRIX: Matrix of hourly GEM-forecast probabilities of each weather-element category

Generalized operator: A fixed set of equations applicable anywhere

GMT: Greenwich mean time

Gross predictors: A simple Boolean interactive variable between two coarsely defined weather conditions

Hits: Number of correct forecasts

Interactive: A joint condition among two or more variables

Left out dummy: In categorizing a weather element into G categories, there is always one of the G that is redundant, since if all of the others are off, the left-out one must be on.

LST: Local standard time

Map form: Data arrayed where all observed elements for one particular time are together

Markov process: A stochastic process that uses only knowledge of the present state and nothing from any prior state

MAWS: Modular automated weather system

MIA: Miami, Florida

MIT: Massachusetts Institute of Technology

Models I, II, III: Models underlying the analysis of covariance

MOS: Model output statistics

MSP: Minneapolis-St. Paul, Minnesota

MSY: New Orleans, Louisiana

Multiplicative: Requiring multiplication operations to obtain a solution

Multivariate regression: Linear regression where the number of dependent variables regressed on a fixed set of independent variables exceeds one

NEDS: Naval Environmental Display System

NMC: National Meteorological Center

Nonadditivity: The principle that prevents the simple summing of two effects because of synergism

NWS: National Weather Service

OB: Observation

PERSIS: Persistence

PHL: Philadelphia, Pennsylvania

PIREP: Pilot report

PLODITE: Putting left out dummy in the equation

Predictand: A variable for which a forecast is made

Predictor: A variable used to make a forecast

PROFS: Prototype regional observing and forecasting service

REEP: Regression estimation of event probabilities

Renormalizing: Creating a situation where the sum of a set of numbers is made to be unity

Runs: The number of times in a binary string there is a switch from 0 to one or vice versa

Screening: A procedure which chooses a subset of predictors from a larger set

Serial correlation: The property that sequential observations are usually related to one another and are therefore not independent observations

SFO: San Francisco, California

Single station: A statistical operator based on only data from a certain location or station

SLAM: Screening lattice algorithm

SLC: Salt Lake City, Utah

SLU: St. Louis University

Spectral decomposition: A mathematical technique for arriving at orthogonal components

Station-adjusted climatology: The procedure of superimposing the local climatology on an otherwise generalized operator

Stratification: Grouping of data usually under some antecedent condition such as season

TDL: Techniques Development Laboratory

Threat: A verification scoring system that is defined as $H/(F+\Theta-H)$ where H is the number of hits, F is the number of forecasts, and Θ is the number of observed cases

Threshold: A probability value that, if exceeded by the forecast probability, would initiate a categorical forecast of the event

TSO: Time sharing option

TRC: Travelers Research Center

Vector form: Data arrayed where the same weather element appears over all observations

WBAN: Weather Bureau-Air Force-Navy observation form

GLOSSARY OF SYMBOLS

| | |
|---------------------------|--|
| A | Extended limit below 0.0 in beta distribution; or hail |
| <u>A</u> | Matrix of generalized operator regression coefficients one hour hence |
| <u>Aa</u> | Matrix of anomaly regression coefficients for predicting one hour hence |
| B | Extended limit above 1.0 in beta distribution; or blowing weather condition |
| <u>Ba</u> | Matrix of anomaly regression coefficients in <u>Aa</u> transformed to PLODITE form |
| <u>B</u> | Matrix of regression coefficients in <u>A</u> transformed to PLODITE form |
| B_{iy} | Element i of <u>B</u> matrix for predictand Y |
| <u>β</u> | Matrix of beta coefficients generated from <u>B</u> matrix |
| β | Beta coefficient in regression analysis; or beta distribution |
| BS | Brier score |
| C | Ceiling |
| CC#1 | Lowest cloud cover |
| CC#2 | Second cloud cover |
| CH #1 | Lowest cloud height |
| CH #2 | Second cloud height |
| DPD | Dew point depression |
| ϵ^2 | Sum of squares of forecast errors |
| f | Factor for determining the number of independent observations |
| F | Computed F statistic; or fog |
| F_{crit} | Critical F value |
| F_{η} | Test statistic for Model II in the analysis of covariance |
| F_{μ} | Test statistic for Model III in the analysis of covariance |
| GF | Ground fog |
| Γ | Gamma function |
| H,K | Haze, smoke, dust, or any combination of these |

| | |
|----------|--|
| I | Denotes station which was part of the analysis of variance and covariance tests |
| K | Number of stations in sample |
| L | Drizzle |
| L_k | Station k |
| μ_0 | Mean of \hat{Y} when event did not occur |
| μ_1 | Mean of \hat{Y} when event occurred |
| n | Estimated number of independent observations in a sample based on considering serial correlation |
| N | Total sample size |
| N_k | Sample size from station k |
| v | Degrees of freedom |
| NO WX | No hydrometeors |
| Θ | Observation (0 is event not observed, 1 if event observed) |
| P^* | Threshold probability |
| p | Predictor index |
| P | Total number of predictors; or pressure |
| $\Pi(t)$ | A probability vector at time t |
| q | Predictand index |
| Q | Total number of predictands |
| r | Number of runs |
| R | Rain |
| R^2 | Correlation coefficient squared |
| RW | Rain showers |
| S | Snow |
| <u>S</u> | Steady-state component in GEM |
| SSEX | Sum of squares explained |
| SSR | Sum of squares residual or within |
| SST | Sum of squares total |

| | |
|-------------|---|
| SSW | Sum of squares within or residual |
| SW | Snow showers |
| σ | Standard deviation |
| Σ | Summation |
| T | Temperature; or matrix power when superscript |
| TCA | Total cloud amount |
| TSM,A | Thunderstorm or hail |
| TSM+ | Thunderstorm heavy |
| <u>T(t)</u> | Transient-state component in GEM |
| U | Raw predictand |
| V | Visibility |
| W | Wind |
| WX | Hydrometeor |
| X | Raw predictor |
| Y | Dummy predictand |
| <u>Y'Z</u> | Predictand-predictor crossproduct matrix |
| Z | Dummy predictor |
| ZL | Freezing drizzle |
| ZR | Freezing rain |
| <u>Z'Z</u> | Predictor-predictor crossproduct matrix |
| ^ | Signifies a predicted or estimated value |
| ' | Transpose of a matrix |
| _ | Underscoring signifies a vector or matrix |

APPENDIX

A BETA CLASSIFICATION MODEL

Robert G. Miller and Donald L. Best

1. INTRODUCTION

This paper introduces a new classification procedure using beta probability density functions (pdf) to compute threshold probability values. The classification problem is this: given a probability distribution for the occurrence of an event, how does one make a categorical decision? In decision theory, such classifications are made under the control of some underlying utility function. The decisionmaker may then choose categorical selections that either maximize some gain or minimize some loss. In weather forecasting, utility is usually some verification statistic which is to be optimized (e.g., percent correct, hits, threat score, or skill score). This paper departs from the decision-theoretic approach by using a much simpler, albeit approximate, procedure incorporating threshold probabilities and a successive pair-wise comparison test. Using threshold probability values is not new; however, what has yet to be achieved is a threshold model that would provide a wide range of desired categorical responses that in turn control the verification statistic. The Beta classification model presented here accomplishes this objective. This procedure can maximize threat score, and can produce a marginal distribution balance (i.e., the number of forecast events equals the number of events observed).

2. REGRESSION PROBABILITY MODEL

The first step in the classification problem is to establish a function which can provide event probabilities. Linear regression of a selected dependent variable onto the desired independent variables accomplishes this. Here we define the independent variables, or predictors, as $X_1, X_2, X_3, \dots, X_K$. We represent the dependent variable, the predictand, as Y ; its estimate is \hat{Y} . The desired probability model is then:

$$\hat{Y} = d_0 + d_1X_1 + d_2X_2 + \dots + d_KX_K \quad (1)$$

The solution of the coefficients (d_i 's) is obtained through regular multiple regression techniques with or without screening. The definition of the predictand values is absolutely necessary. The event must be exhaustive and mutually exclusive of all other possible events. If the event over the developmental data sample is observed to fall within this preselected definition of occurrence, the Y -value is assigned a "1"; otherwise it is assigned a "0." The Y -data are, therefore, binary variables representing whether the event occurred or not. The predictor variables may be either scalar, binary, or some combination of either.

Introduction of a binary predictand Y into a least-squares linear regression program produces a model which then will estimate probabilities of future events. Since there are many possible combinations of the predictors, the probability model produces a range of probability values. These values can be grouped according to verification and examined through their frequency distributions as illustrated in figure 1. This figure also shows several features that are important to the understanding of the following discussion.

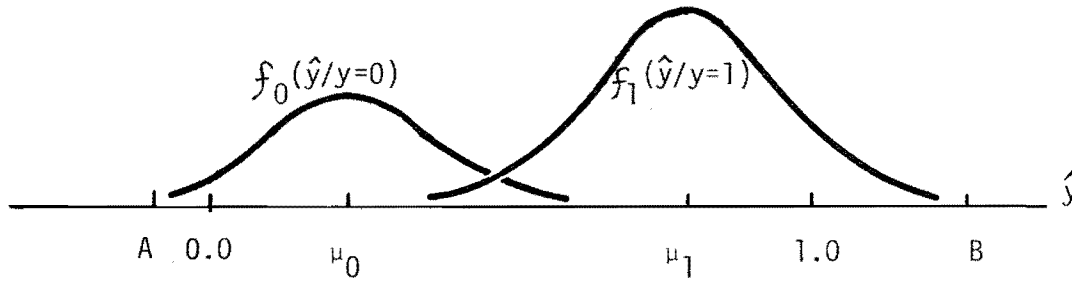


Figure 1.--Schematic depiction of the probability-value (\hat{y}) distributions when $Y=1$ and $Y=0$. The μ values represent distribution means.

3. CLASSIFICATION BY THRESHOLDING

There are two well defined clusters of probability values grouped into occurrence $f_1(\hat{Y}/Y=1)$ and non-occurrence $f_0(\hat{Y}/Y=0)$ of the event. The respective means of these distributions are μ_1 and μ_0 . Some values fall outside the $(0,1)$ range. The (A,B) interval represents the lower and upper bounds of possible probability values. The property that the "probability" estimate can fall outside the $(0,1)$ range is more a nuisance to the classification problem than a mystical fact.

This property is actually of little concern, because the two distributions' overlapping values are of greater concern to us than the out-of-range values. Figure 2 portrays the overlapping problem with a given threshold value, p^* .

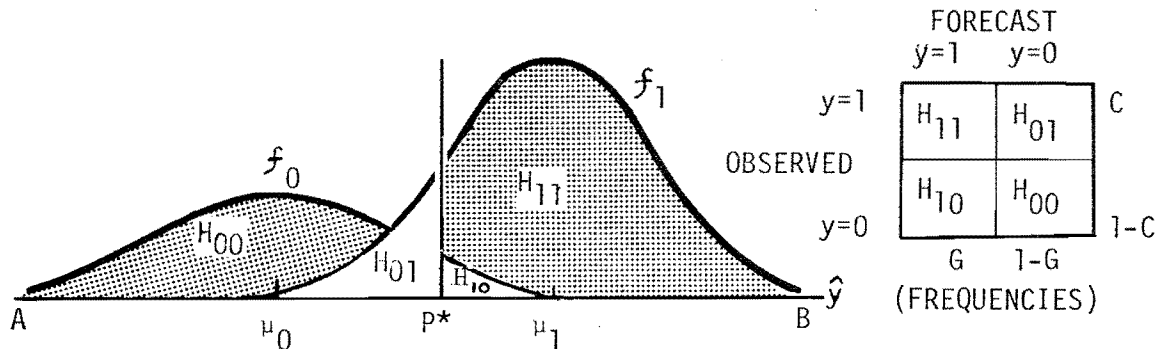


Figure 2.--Illustration of how a chosen p^* (threshold probability) would control the frequency of positive classifications. A verification table is also shown. Subscripts on densities H_{ij} represent forecast category i and verified category j .

Since these two distributions describe the forecast model's response in an expected sense, we can construct an expected verification table upon which various statistical scores can be computed. The verification table's entries (H_{ij}) are estimated from the two distributions and the selected p^* by these relationships:

$$\begin{aligned}
H_{11} &= C \int_{p^*}^B f_1 d\hat{Y} \\
H_{10} &= (1-C) \int_{p^*}^B f_0 d\hat{Y} \\
H_{01} &= C \int_A^{p^*} f_1 d\hat{Y} = C - H_{11} \\
H_{00} &= (1-C) \int_A^{p^*} f_0 d\hat{Y} = (1-C) - H_{10}
\end{aligned}
\tag{2}$$

To control the frequency of positive classifications (the G measure in figure 2), simply solve for the p^* that gives the desired frequency result:

$$G = H_{11} + H_{10} \tag{3}$$

For example, classification control to balance the classification table's margins can be accomplished by finding the p^* which yields $G = C$. Other scores can likewise be maximized by stepping p^* through the (A,B) interval, deriving the expected verification table (the H_{ij} values will change), computing the desired statistical score, and stopping where the desired maximum or minimum score is found. For example, to maximize the threat score find the p^* which yields $T_{\max} = H_{11} / (H_{11} + H_{10} + H_{01})$, or to maximize the Heidke skill score find p^* such that

$$S_{\max} = \frac{H_{11} + H_{00} - CG - (1-C)(1-G)}{1 - CG - (1-C)(1-G)} \tag{4}$$

A decision-theory application is also available. If a user has a known utility or value-assessment to apply against the expected verification table, one merely varies the p^* until an expected maximum gain or minimum loss value results.

4. STATISTICS OF THE PROBABILITY VALUE DISTRIBUTIONS

Specifying the analytic form of the underlying distributions is a vital component of a threshold model because the H_{ij} values defined previously require some analytic function to integrate. The properties of the distributions in question are examined:

Definitions:

- C Relative frequency of the predictand event when $Y=1$.
- R The correlation between the Y and \hat{Y} over the dependent sample (also known as the multiple correlation coefficient).
- f_i Shorthand notation for the distributions $f_i(\hat{Y}/Y=i)$, $i=0,1$.
- μ_i Mean value of the distribution f_i , $i=0,1$.
- σ_i^2 Variance of \hat{Y} about μ_i when $Y=i$, $i=0,1$.
- σ^2 Total predictand variance.
- σ_w^2 Pooled predictand variance.

Computations and relationships:

$$C = \frac{1}{N} \sum_{j=1}^N Y_j \quad (N=\text{sample size})$$

$$R^2 = (SST-SSR)/SST; \quad SST = \text{sum of squares of total, } \sum_{j=1}^N (Y_j - C)^2$$

$$SSR = \text{sum of squares of residuals, } \sum_{j=1}^N (\hat{Y}_j - Y_j)^2$$

SST-SSR=SSEX or sum of squares explained.

$$\mu_0 = C (1-R^2) \quad (\text{see proof \#1})$$

$$\mu_1 = R^2 + C (1-R^2) \quad (\text{see proof \#1}) \quad (\text{Notice that: } \mu_1 - \mu_0 = R^2)$$

$$\sigma^2 = C (1-C) \quad (\text{see proof \#2})$$

$$\sigma_w^2 = C (1-C) R^2 (1-R^2) \quad (\text{see proof \#3})$$

We have reason to suspect the distributions f_0 and f_1 to be beta pdf's, but to prove this is quite another matter. We postulate, therefore, that if we could parameterize the constants (also known as shape parameters) of the beta pdf using only the basic statistics described and defined above, we could compute likelihoods and use the Bayes theorem to test whether the input probability value (\hat{Y}) is unaltered after being transformed through a beta pdf. We surmise that, if an input value is transformed into a form which accomplishes desired results, then the transformation function is appropriate. In this case the input is the probability \hat{Y} , and the transformation function is the Bayes theorem using likelihoods (β_i) generated from the beta pdf's. That is, we want to show that

$$\hat{Y} = \frac{C \beta_1 (\hat{Y}|Y=1)}{C \beta_1 (\hat{Y}|Y=1) + (1-C) \beta_0 (\hat{Y}|Y=0)}, \quad (5)$$

with

$$\beta_i (\hat{Y}|Y=i) = \frac{\Gamma(\alpha_i + \nu_i)}{\Gamma(\alpha_i) \cdot \Gamma(\nu_i)} \hat{Y}^{\alpha_i - 1} (1-\hat{Y})^{\nu_i - 1}, \quad (i=0,1) \quad (6)$$

Several empirical results substantiated that the beta pdf was the required distribution, but with the relationships given above we can also demonstrate it mathematically. (See proof #4.)

5. HANDLING THE OUT-OF-RANGE PROBLEM

The beta pdf is defined over the (0,1) interval, but figure 1 illustrates the true situation where some probability values can fall outside these bounds. One could argue, therefore, that any model which produces probabilities outside

of the permissible range of the beta pdf must in fact not be replicating a beta pdf. Wadsworth and Bryan (1960) show, however, that a beta pdf can be "stretched" to other bounds such as (A,B). Stretching is performed by a transformation $U = (\hat{Y}-A)/(B-A)$ from the \hat{Y} -scale to a U-scale. The range of (0,1) thereby expands to (A,B). Wadsworth and Bryan also state that the solution of the stretched beta pdf uses the same shape parameters α_i and ν_i . The proper beta pdf for integration to solve the H_{ij} terms becomes:

$$\beta_i(\hat{Y}|Y=i) = \frac{\Gamma(\alpha_i + \nu_i)}{\Gamma(\alpha_i) \cdot \Gamma(\nu_i)} U^{\alpha_i-1} (1-U)^{\nu_i-1}, \quad (i=0,1) \quad (7)$$

where proof #4 shows that:

$$\alpha_i = \mu_i(\mu_i(1-\mu_i) - S_i^2)/S_i^2, \quad i=0,1 \quad (8)$$

$$\nu_i = \alpha_i(1-\mu_i)/\mu_i, \quad i=0,1$$

if

$$S_i^2 = \frac{R^2}{(1+R^2)} \mu_i(1-\mu_i), \quad i=0,1 \quad (9)$$

This information allows us to solve the H_{ij} verification values from the standard beta pdf.

An important corollary to the transformation of \hat{Y} to a standard beta variate U is that any value of \hat{Y} lying between A and B can be transformed to lie between 0 and 1 through the formula

$$U = \frac{\hat{Y} - A}{B - A} \quad (10)$$

Since A and B are not normally precisely known, a set of reasonable values has been found:

$$A = \mu_0 - 2\sigma_w \quad \text{for } \mu_0 < 2\sigma_w$$

$$A = 0 \quad \text{elsewhere}$$

$$B = \mu_1 + 2\sigma_w \quad \text{for } (1-\mu_1) < 2\sigma_w$$

$$B = 1 \quad \text{elsewhere} \quad (11)$$

also, set

$$U = 0 \quad \text{when } \hat{Y} < A$$

$$U = 1 \quad \text{when } \hat{Y} > B \quad (12)$$

Proof #5 demonstrates some relationships which pertain to estimating the beta distribution parameters from known sample estimates.

6. SUMMARY

In problems such as weather forecasting it is often important to make a categorical decision about a future event. Given that we have a probability estimate of the future state of the atmosphere, we are left with the challenge of deciding whether the probability value is sufficiently large to warrant a categorical "yes it will occur" forecast. To do this we need something to compare the probability forecast against, hence the need for a critical value called the threshold probability.

When there are various users of weather-forecast information, the same probability of occurrence can evoke different categorical responses because each will most likely have different "thresholds of pain," so to speak. For example, if a 20-percent chance of a severe thunderstorm is forecast, one customer with a threshold probability of 30 percent will pick a "no it will not happen" category while another with a 15-percent threshold will definitely make plans for its occurrence. The simplicity of this classification procedure is to answer the question: does the probability forecast exceed the threshold probability? If it does, forecast an occurrence; otherwise do not. The beta pdf threshold model allows us to specify the threshold probability value needed by the user through the control of the expected frequency of positive classification (or "yes" forecasts).

APPENDIX

Proof #1: Prove that

$$\mu_0 = C(1-R^2) \quad (1)$$

and that

$$\mu_1 = R^2 + C(1-R^2). \quad (2)$$

Given that

$$R^2 = \frac{SSEX}{SST}, \quad (3)$$

where the sum of squares explained can be obtained from

$$SSEX = \sum_{k=1}^K d_k \sum_{j=1}^N X_{jk} Y_j - NC^2 \quad (4)$$

and (see proof #2)

$$SST = NC(1-C). \quad (5)$$

In addition, the mean of \hat{Y} when the event occurs can be obtained from

$$\mu_1 = \sum_{k=1}^K d_k \sum_{j=1}^N X_{jk} Y_j / NC \quad (6)$$

Then, using (3), (4), and (5) we get

$$R^2 = (NC\mu_1 - NC^2) / NC(1-C). \quad (7)$$

Combining (7) with (6) will yield

$$\mu_1 = R^2 + C(1-R^2). \quad (8)$$

Now the mean of \hat{Y} equals that of Y , because \hat{Y} is an unbiased estimate of Y . Hence

$$C = C\mu_1 + (1-C)\mu_0, \quad (9)$$

and (9) with (8) yields

$$\mu_0 = C(1-R^2). \quad \text{QED} \quad (10)$$

Proof #2

$$\sigma^2 = C(1-C). \quad (1)$$

Given that Y is a binary variable (0 or 1)

$$\sigma^2 = \frac{1}{N} \cdot SST$$

$$\sigma^2 = \frac{1}{N} \sum_{j=1}^N (Y_j - \bar{Y})^2 \quad (2)$$

$$\sigma^2 = \frac{1}{N} \sum_{j=1}^N (Y_j^2 - 2Y_j\bar{Y} + \bar{Y}^2)$$

$$\sigma^2 = \frac{1}{N} \sum_{j=1}^N Y_j^2 - \frac{2\bar{Y}}{N} \sum_{j=1}^N Y_j + \bar{Y}^2$$

Since $Y^2 = Y$ then $\sum_{j=1}^N Y_j^2 = \sum_{j=1}^N Y_j$ and $\bar{Y} = C$.

Thus,
$$\sigma^2 = C - 2C^2 + C^2 \quad (3)$$

or
$$\sigma^2 = C(1-C). \quad \text{QED} \quad (4)$$

Proof #3: Prove that for \hat{Y}

$$\sigma_w^2 = C(1-C) R^2 (1-R^2) \quad (1)$$

given that

$$\sigma_w^2 = \frac{1}{N} SSR. \quad (2)$$

Further, from the Analysis of Variance in regression,

$$SSR = SST - SSE \quad (3)$$

However, we know that

$$SST = NC(1-C)R^2 \quad (4)$$

and

$$SSE = n_0 (\mu_0 - C)^2 + n_1 (\mu_1 - C)^2 \quad (5)$$

where

$$n_0 = N(1-C) \quad (6)$$

$$n_1 = NC$$

Thus,

$$SSR = NC(1-C)R^2 - N(1-C)(\mu_0 - C)^2 - CN(\mu_1 - C)^2. \quad (7)$$

But, from proof #1

$$\begin{aligned}\mu_0 &= C(1-R^2) \\ \mu_1 &= R^2 + C(1-R^2).\end{aligned}\tag{8}$$

We then get

$$\begin{aligned}\sigma_w^2 &= C(1-C)R^2 - (1-C)(C-CR^2-C)^2 - C(R^2+C-CR^2-C)^2 \\ \sigma_w^2 &= C(1-C)R^2 - (1-C)C^2R^4 - C(1-C)^2R^4 \\ \sigma_w^2 &= C(1-C)[R^2 - CR^4 - (1-C)R^4] \\ \sigma_w^2 &= C(1-C)(R^2 - CR^4 - R^4 + CR^4) \\ \sigma_w^2 &= C(1-C)(1-R^2)R^2\end{aligned}$$

Proof #4: Prove that

$$\hat{Y} = \frac{C \cdot \beta_1(\hat{Y}|Y=1)}{C \cdot \beta_1(\hat{Y}|Y=1) + (1-C) \cdot \beta_0(\hat{Y}|Y=0)}\tag{1}$$

where

$$\beta_i(\hat{Y}|Y=i) = \frac{\Gamma(\alpha_i + \nu_i)}{\Gamma(\alpha_i) \cdot \Gamma(\nu_i)} \hat{Y}^{\alpha_i - 1} (1 - \hat{Y})^{\nu_i - 1}, \quad (i=0,1)\tag{2}$$

This is tantamount to showing that event probability forecasts, \hat{Y} , in the beta distribution produce likelihoods which, when applied to the Bayes theorem, yields itself.

Or, that

$$\hat{Y} = \frac{Cf_1}{Cf_1 + (1-C)f_0}\tag{3}$$

Basic relationships and definitions:

$$f_1 = \frac{\Gamma(\alpha_1 + \nu_1)}{\Gamma(\alpha_1) \Gamma(\nu_1)} \hat{Y}^{\alpha_1 - 1} (1 - \hat{Y})^{\nu_1 - 1}\tag{4}$$

$$f_0 = \frac{\Gamma(\alpha_0 + \nu_0)}{\Gamma(\alpha_0) \Gamma(\nu_0)} \hat{Y}^{\alpha_0 - 1} (1 - \hat{Y})^{\nu_0 - 1}\tag{5}$$

$$\alpha_i = \mu_i (\mu_i(1-\mu_i) - S_i^2) / S_i^2 \quad i=0,1 \quad (6)$$

$$v_i = \left(\frac{1-\mu_i}{\mu_i}\right) \alpha_i \quad i=0,1 \quad (7)$$

where

$$\mu_1 = \text{mean of } Y \text{ when } \hat{Y}=1$$

$$\mu_0 = \text{mean of } \hat{Y} \text{ when } Y=0$$

$$S_1^2 = \text{variance of } \hat{Y} \text{ about } \mu_1 \text{ when } Y=1$$

$$S_0^2 = \text{variance of } \hat{Y} \text{ about } \mu_0 \text{ when } Y=0$$

with

$$\mu_1 = R^2 + C(1-R^2) = R^2 + \mu_0 \quad (\text{Proof \#1}) \quad (8)$$

$$\mu_0 = C(1-R^2) \quad (\text{Proof \#1}) \quad (9)$$

$$S_i^2 = \frac{R^2}{1+R^2} \mu_i(1-\mu_i), \quad (i=0,1) \quad (10)$$

and

$$R^2 = \text{Reduction of variance of the forecast equation, or the square of the correlation between the forecast probabilities and the dependent variable over the dependent sample.}$$

Before we solve (3) simplify some of the above parameters:

$$\text{Putting (10) into (6) reduces } \alpha_i = \frac{\mu_i}{R^2}, \quad i=0,1 \quad (11)$$

$$\text{Putting (8) or (9) into (7) reduces } v_i = \frac{1-\mu_i}{R^2}, \quad i=0,1 \quad (12)$$

$$\text{Now, } \alpha_i + v_i = \frac{1}{R^2} \quad i=0,1 \quad (13)$$

$$\text{Rewriting (3) as } \frac{1}{1 + \frac{(1-C)}{C} \cdot \frac{f_0}{f_1}} = \frac{1}{1 + D}$$

and reducing the term D: Returning to (4) and (5), D becomes:

$$D = \frac{1-C}{C} \cdot \frac{\Gamma(\alpha_0 + v_0)}{\Gamma(\alpha_1 + v_1)} \cdot \frac{\Gamma(\alpha_1)}{\Gamma(\alpha_0)} \cdot \frac{\Gamma(v_1)}{\Gamma(v_0)} \cdot \hat{Y}^{\alpha_0 - \alpha_1} (1-\hat{Y})^{v_0 - v_1} \quad (14)$$

$$\text{From (11) } \alpha_0 - \alpha_1 = \frac{\mu_0 - \mu_1}{R^2} \quad (15)$$

$$\text{and from (12) } v_0 - v_1 = \frac{\mu_1 - \mu_0}{R^2} \quad (16)$$

$$\text{But we also see from (8) that } \mu_1 - \mu_0 = R^2 \quad (17)$$

$$\text{Therefore, (15) and (16) become } \alpha_0 - \alpha_1 = -1 \quad (18)$$

$$v_0 - v_1 = 1$$

$$\text{From (13) we see that } \Gamma(\alpha_0 + v_0) = \Gamma(\alpha_1 + v_1) = \Gamma\left(\frac{1}{R^2}\right) \quad (19)$$

Now (14) becomes, with (15), (16), and (17):

$$D = \frac{1-C}{C} \cdot \frac{\Gamma(\alpha_1)}{\Gamma(\alpha_0)} \cdot \frac{\Gamma(v_1)}{\Gamma(v_0)} \cdot \frac{(1-\hat{Y})}{\hat{Y}} \quad (20)$$

$$\text{Next we look at the ratio } \frac{\Gamma(\alpha_1)}{\Gamma(\alpha_0)} : \quad (21)$$

from (11) and (8)

$$\Gamma(\alpha_1) = \Gamma\left(\frac{\mu_1}{R^2}\right) = \Gamma\left(1 + \frac{\mu_0}{R^2}\right) \quad (21)$$

$$\text{From (11) } \Gamma(\alpha_0) = \Gamma\left(\frac{\mu_0}{R^2}\right) \quad (22)$$

Using the feature of the Gamma function that $\Gamma(1+Z) = Z \Gamma(Z)$, $Z > 0$

we change (21) to

$$\Gamma\left(1 + \frac{\mu_0}{R^2}\right) = \frac{\mu_0}{R^2} \Gamma\left(\frac{\mu_0}{R^2}\right) \quad (23)$$

Now from (22), (23), and (9)

$$\frac{\Gamma(\alpha_1)}{\Gamma(\alpha_0)} = \frac{\mu_0}{R^2} = \frac{C(1-R^2)}{R^2} \quad (24)$$

$$\text{Next look at the ratio } \frac{\Gamma(v_1)}{\Gamma(v_0)} :$$

From (12) and (8)

$$\Gamma(v_1) = \Gamma\left(\frac{1-\mu_1}{R^2}\right) = \Gamma\left(\frac{1-\mu_0 - R^2}{R^2}\right) = \Gamma\left(-\left[1 - \frac{1-\mu_0}{R^2}\right]\right). \quad (25)$$

From (12)

$$\Gamma(v_0) = \Gamma\left(\frac{1-\mu_0}{R^2}\right) \quad (26)$$

Using the feature of the Gamma function that

$$\Gamma(-Z) = -\frac{\Gamma(1-Z)}{Z}, \quad Z > 0$$

Change 25 to

$$\Gamma\left(-\left[1 - \frac{1-\mu_0}{R^2}\right]\right) = \frac{\Gamma\left(\frac{1-\mu_0}{R^2}\right)}{\frac{1-\mu_0}{R^2} - 1} \quad (27)$$

and using (26) and (27)

$$\frac{\Gamma(v_1)}{\Gamma(v_0)} = \frac{1}{\frac{1-\mu_0}{R^2} - 1} \quad (28)$$

Before returning to solve D, (28) can be simplified further:

$$\begin{aligned} \text{From (9)} \quad \frac{\Gamma(v_1)}{\Gamma(v_0)} &= \frac{1}{\frac{1-C(1-R^2)}{R^2} - 1} = \frac{R^2}{1-C+CR^2 - R^2} \quad (29) \\ &= \frac{R^2}{(1-C)-(1-C)R^2} \\ &= \frac{R^2}{(1-C)(1-R^2)} \end{aligned}$$

Returning (24) and (29) to (20) yields:

$$D = \frac{1 - \hat{Y}}{\hat{Y}} \quad (30)$$

Now reordered the form of (4) using (30), we finally prove

$$\hat{Y} = \frac{1}{\frac{1+1-\hat{Y}}{\hat{Y}}} = \frac{\hat{Y}}{\hat{Y}+1-\hat{Y}} = \hat{Y} \quad \text{QED}$$

Proof #5: Show that

$$\hat{\alpha}_i = \hat{\mu}_i (\hat{\mu}_i (1 - \hat{\mu}_i) - \sigma_i^2) / \sigma_i^2 \quad i=0,1 \quad (1)$$

$$\hat{v}_i = \hat{\alpha}_i (1 - \hat{\mu}_i) / \hat{\mu}_i \quad i=0,1 \quad (2)$$

Given, from the Beta distribution (see Feller 1966, p. 49) that

$$\mu_i = \frac{\alpha_i}{\alpha_i + v_i} \quad i=0,1 \quad (3)$$

and

$$\sigma_i^2 = \frac{\alpha_i v_i}{(\alpha_i + v_i)^2 (\alpha_i + v_i + 1)} \quad i=0,1 \quad (4)$$

From (3) and the estimates $\hat{\mu}_i$ and $\hat{\sigma}_i^2$ of μ_i and σ_i^2 , respectively, we satisfy (2) by

$$\hat{v}_i = \frac{\hat{\alpha}_i (1 - \hat{\mu}_i)}{\hat{\mu}_i} \quad i=0,1 \quad (5)$$

Now from (4) with μ_i and σ_i^2 replaced by their estimates $\hat{\mu}_i$ and $\hat{\sigma}_i^2$, respectively,

$$\hat{\sigma}_i^2 = \frac{\hat{\mu}_i^2 - \hat{\mu}_i^3}{\hat{\alpha}_i + \hat{\mu}_i} \quad i=0,1 \quad (6)$$

Therefore (1) is satisfied by using (4) and (6) or

$$\hat{\alpha}_i = \hat{\mu}_i (\hat{\mu}_i (1 - \hat{\mu}_i) - \hat{\sigma}_i^2) / \hat{\sigma}_i^2 \quad i=0,1 \quad (7)$$

It is practical to employ σ_w^2 in place of σ_1^2 and σ_0^2 , since the latter two require reference to the raw data and σ_w^2 does not. In fact,

$$\sigma_w^2 = R^2 (1 - R^2) C (1 - C), \quad (8)$$

from proof #3

QED

Experimental evidence has shown that using σ_w^2 for the individual group beta distributions or using σ^2 for the total beta distribution, with \hat{Y} providing the likelihood ratios, performs equally well on the integration needed to determine P^* .

References

Feller, William, An Introduction to Probability Theory and Its Applications,
Volume II., John Wiley & Sons, New York, 1966, p. 49.

Wadsworth, G. P., and Joseph G. Bryan, Introduction to Probability and Random
Variables, McGraw-Hill Book Co., 1960, pp. 101-104.

(Continued from inside front cover)

- NWS 16 Storm Tide Frequencies on the South Carolina Coast. Vance A. Myers, June 1975, 79 p. (COM-75-11335)
- NWS 17 Estimation of Hurricane Storm Surge in Apalachicola Bay, Florida. James E. Overland, June 1975. 66 p. (COM-75-11332)
- NWS 18 Joint Probability Method of Tide Frequency Analysis Applied to Apalachicola Bay and St. George Sound, Florida. Francis P. Ho and Vance A. Myers, November 1975, 43 p. (PB-251123)
- NWS 19 A Point Energy and Mass Balance Model of a Snow Cover. Eric A. Anderson, February 1976, 150 p. (PB-254653)
- NWS 20 Precipitable Water Over the United States, Volume I: Monthly Means. George A. Lott, November 1976, 173 p. (PB-264219)
- NWS 20 Precipitable Water Over the United States, Volume II: Semimonthly Maxima. Francis P. Ho and John T. Riedel, July 1979, 359 p. (PB-300870)
- NWS 21 Interduration Precipitation Relations for Storms - Southeast States. Ralph H. Frederick, March 1979, 66 p. (PB-297192)
- NWS 22 The Nested Grid Model. Norman A. Phillips, April 1979, 89 p. (PB-299046)
- NWS 23 Meteorological Criteria for Standard Project Hurricane and Probable Maximum Hurricane and Probable Maximum Hurricane Windfields, Gulf and East Coasts of the United States. Richard W. Schwerdt, Francis P. Ho, and Roger R. Watkins, September 1979, 348 p. (PB-80 117997)
- NWS 24 A Methodology for Point-to-Area Rainfall Frequency Ratios. Vance A. Myers and Raymond M. Zehr, February 1980, 180 p. (PB80 180102)
- NWS 25 Comparison of Generalized Estimates of Probable Maximum Precipitation With Greatest Observed Rainfalls. John T. Riedel and Louis C. Schreiner, March 1980, 75 p. (PB80 191463)
- NWS 26 Frequency and Motion of Atlantic Tropical Cyclones. Charles J. Neumann and Michael J. Pryslyak, March 1981, 64 p.
- NWS 27 Interduration Precipitation Relations for Storms--Western United States. Ralph H. Frederick, John F. Miller, Francis P. Richards, and Richard W. Schwerdt, September 1981, 158 p.